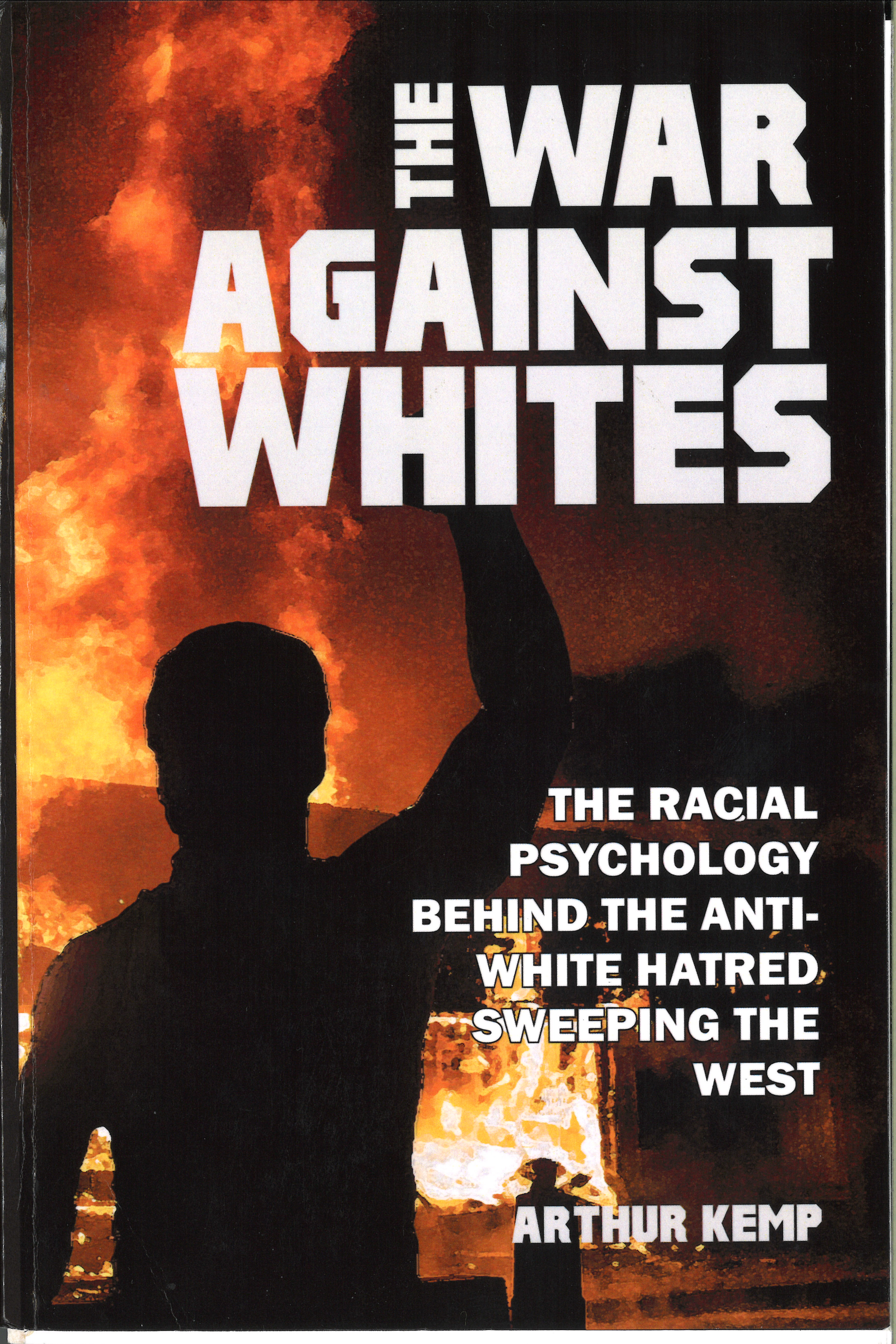


THE WAR AGAINST WHITES

THE RACIAL PSYCHOLOGY BEHIND THE ANTI-WHITE HATRED SWEEPING THE WEST

ARTHUR KEMP

THE WAR AGAINST WHITES

THE RACIAL PSYCHOLOGY BEHIND THE ANTI-WHITE HATRED SWEEPING THE WEST

ARTHUR KEMP

OSTARA PUBLICATIONS

The War Against Whites:
The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

by Arthur Kemp
Ostara Publications
ostarapublications.com (c) 2020

Special thanks to David Gahary for proofreading.

ISBN 9781647646103

CONTENTS

Preface 1

Chapter 1. George Floyd: A Test Case in Anti-White Hatred 3

Chapter 2. Cop Hunt: The “Police are Killing Blacks” Myth 28

Chapter 3 . Black Lives Don’t Matter—When Blacks Do the Killing 41

Chapter 4. The Undeclared Race War: Nonwhite Crime Against Whites 49

Chapter 5. Poverty: Does it “Cause” Nonwhite Crime? 78

Chapter 6. Behavior: A Product of Race, Genetics, and IQ 95

Chapter 7. The Criminal Mind I: The Link Between Low IQ, Race, and Crime 109

Chapter 8. The Criminal Mind II: Race, Schizophrenia, and the “Aggression” Gene 115

Chapter 9. The Psychology of Envy: Why Do Blacks Straighten Their Hair? 131

Chapter 10. Pulling Down the Statues: Race, Demographics, and History 147

Chapter 11. Slavery: Who Owned Whom? 158

Chapter 12. Racial Disparities—Why They Persist No Matter What 177

Chapter 13. BLM (Blame) Whitey—The Perennial Excuse for Nonwhite Failure 189

Chapter 14. False Claims—The Strange Business of Hate Hoaxes 221

Chapter 15. Advantage, Nonwhites—How the Establishment Discriminates against Whites 228

Chapter 16. The Great Replacement: It's Real, and Happening Now 254

Chapter 17. Physical Geographical Separation—The Path to True Racial Justice 268

Appendix A: National IQ Table 276

Index 280

Preface

The openly anti-white outbursts disguised as Black Lives Matter (BLM) protests across the Western world in 2020 have perplexed many white people. They have presumed that the state of race relations should in theory be better than ever before.

After all, nonwhites living in America and Europe enjoy all the benefits of modern technology, have endless affirmative action and minority set-asides upon which to draw, and have a comparatively high standard of living, especially when compared to the rest of the world.

There should therefore, in theory at least, be no reason for the mobs in the street to turn on white society in the way that they have.

Like so many other news events, the mass media refuses to discuss the real reason behind this process: the reality of race, and of the racial psychology which underpins this anti-white movement.

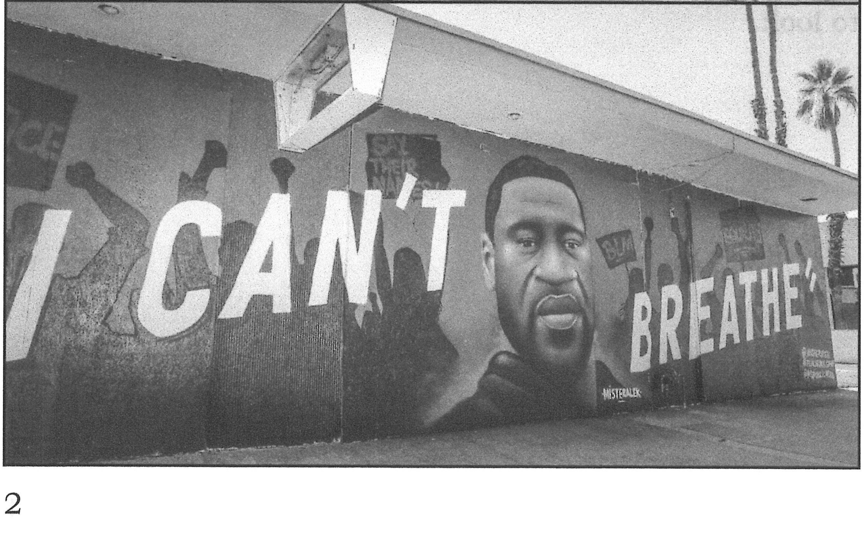
It is impossible to understand what is going on—and how it can be stopped—without gaining an understanding of the underlying processes which have created the situation currently unfolding before our eyes.

It is to this end that this book is dedicated. May it shine a light where others either fear to look, or, more likely, refuse to look.

Arthur Kemp
August 2020

GHETTO

SAY OUR NAMES
GEORGE FLOYD
I CAN BREATHE NOW
CHARGE


I CAN'T BREATHE
BLM
MISTERALEK

Chapter 1

George Floyd: A Test Case in Anti-White Hatred

The outpouring of hatred against white people which erupted in May 2020 after the death of George Floyd in Minneapolis, Minnesota, USA, serves as a classic example of how lies and distortions have become the norm in the mass media and in the mind of the mob.

The establishment narrative alleges that Floyd, a 6 feet 4 inch (193 cm) and 223 pound (101 kg) "black"[1] American, was killed after he was held in a neck restraint position by a white police officer.

The incident was filmed by a bystander with one of the now ubiquitous cell phone cameras, and showed Floyd being held by officer Derek Chauvin in a neck restraint pose.

On the video, Floyd can be heard telling the policeman that he "can't breathe," and he then becomes unresponsive.

Floyd was subsequently treated onsite by paramedics, was transported to a local hospital, but could not be revived. He was declared dead at 9:25 p.m. on May 25, 2020.

The footage of Floyd's treatment went viral on social media. Within hours, there were protests, which soon escalated into violence, looting, and arson. Thanks to the mass media's coverage, the protests first went national in the US (following the same pattern in most cases, i.e. violence, arson, and looting), and then, finally, internationally, as the protests "spread" to many parts of Western Europe.

---

[1] It might come as a shock to many "African-Americans"—and whites—to realize that "black Americans" are actually largely of mixed-race, and not really "African" at all. "Blacks" in America have on average 24 percent European DNA, and many have more than that (Katarzyna Bryc, et al., "The Genetic Ancestry of African Americans, Latinos, and European Americans across the United States," *Am J Hum Genet.* 2015 Jan 8; 96(1): 37–53). By way of comparison, in South Africa, the "Coloured" population, another mixed-race group, have a similar level of European admixture, between 21 and 28 percent (Erika de Wit, et al., "Genome-wide analysis of the structure of the South African Coloured Population in the Western Cape," *Human Genetics* volume 128, pages 145–153 (2010), May 20, 2010).

Before all of the facts were known, the narrative had been created: Floyd had been murdered by a racist white policeman for no reason at all except that he was black, and this was just one of a long line of similar incidents where black people are routinely murdered at will by whites. It is claimed that this is the result of what is called "systemic racism," or "endemic racism," generated of course by whites against nonwhites.

To satisfy the mob, all four officers were fired. Chauvin was charged with second-degree murder, third-degree murder, and manslaughter. The other three officers present, Tou Thao, Thomas Lane, and J. Alexander Kueng were charged with aiding and abetting both second-degree murder and manslaughter.

The first flaw in this narrative came with the official autopsy carried out on Floyd exactly twelve hours after his death.

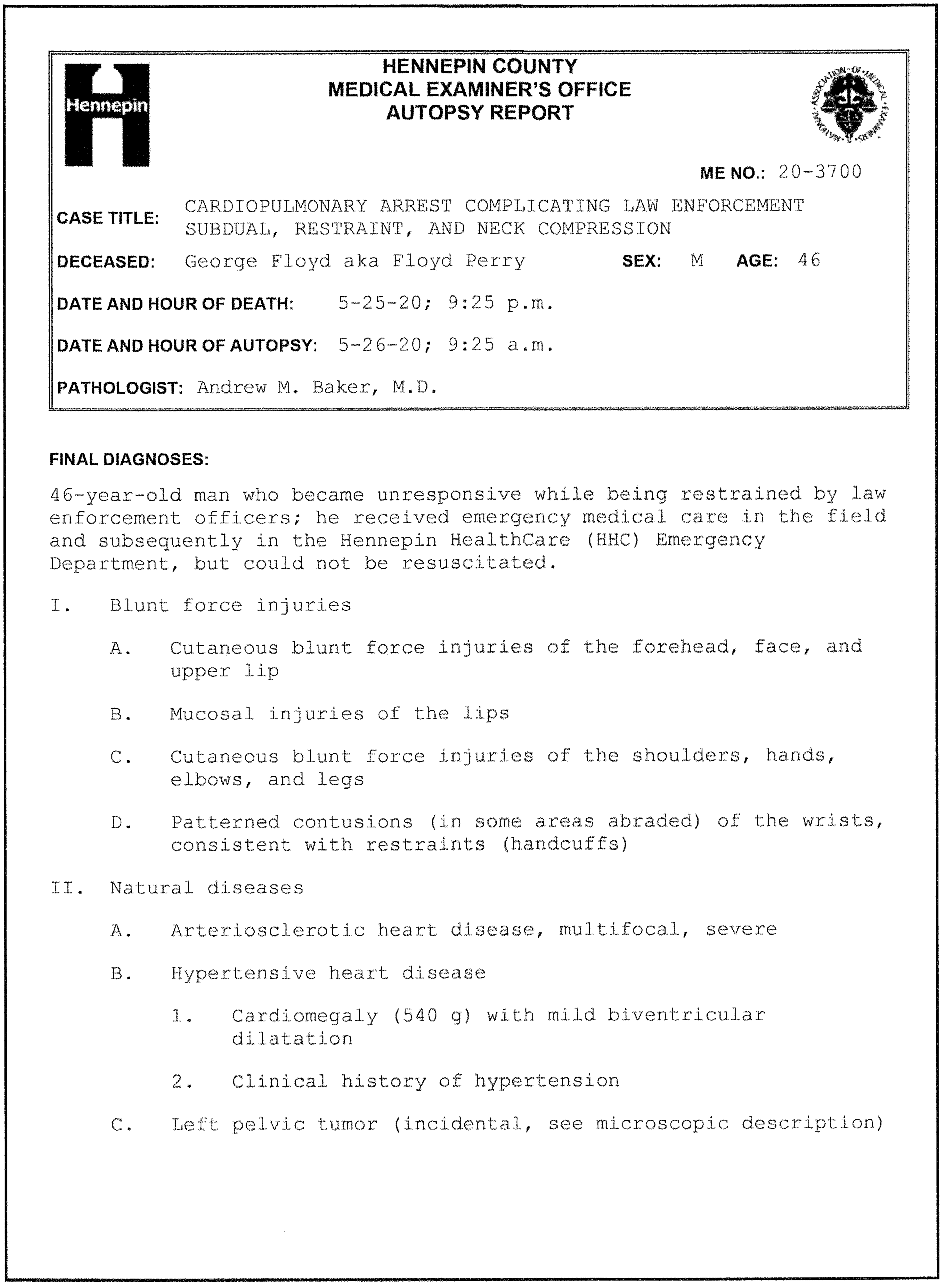
According to the Hennepin County Medical Examiner's Office Autopsy Report, 20-3700, which listed the date and hour of the autopsy as 5-26-20; 9:25 a.m., and was carried out by pathologist Andrew M. Baker, MD, the primary cause of death was listed as "cardiopulmonary arrest"—in more common terms, cardiac arrest, or a sudden stop in effective and normal blood circulation due to failure of the heart to pump blood.[2] In other words, the autopsy carried out within twelve hours of Floyd's death indicated that he died of a heart attack, and not from being restrained by the police.

The autopsy report went on to reveal that Floyd was, proverbially speaking, as high as a kite, and certainly near death from a drug overdose, at the time of his arrest. In fact, Floyd had a history of drug abuse, with no less than four previous arrests involving drugs.[3]

---

[2] Ananya Mandal, MD, "What is Cardiac Arrest?", *News Medical Life Sciences*, February 26, 2019.

[3] According to court records in Harris County, which encompasses Floyd's hometown of Houston, authorities arrested him on nine separate



Hennepin

HENNEPIN COUNTY
MEDICAL EXAMINER'S OFFICE
AUTOPSY REPORT

ME NO.: 20-3700

CASE TITLE: CARDIOPULMONARY ARREST COMPLICATING LAW ENFORCEMENT SUBDUAL, RESTRAINT, AND NECK COMPRESSION

DECEASED: George Floyd aka Floyd Perry **SEX:** M **AGE:** 46

DATE AND HOUR OF DEATH: 5-25-20; 9:25 p.m.

DATE AND HOUR OF AUTOPSY: 5-26-20; 9:25 a.m.

PATHOLOGIST: Andrew M. Baker, M.D.

FINAL DIAGNOSES:

46-year-old man who became unresponsive while being restrained by law enforcement officers; he received emergency medical care in the field and subsequently in the Hennepin HealthCare (HHC) Emergency Department, but could not be resuscitated.

I. Blunt force injuries

    A. Cutaneous blunt force injuries of the forehead, face, and upper lip

    B. Mucosal injuries of the lips

    C. Cutaneous blunt force injuries of the shoulders, hands, elbows, and legs

    D. Patterned contusions (in some areas abraded) of the wrists, consistent with restraints (handcuffs)

II. Natural diseases

    A. Arteriosclerotic heart disease, multifocal, severe

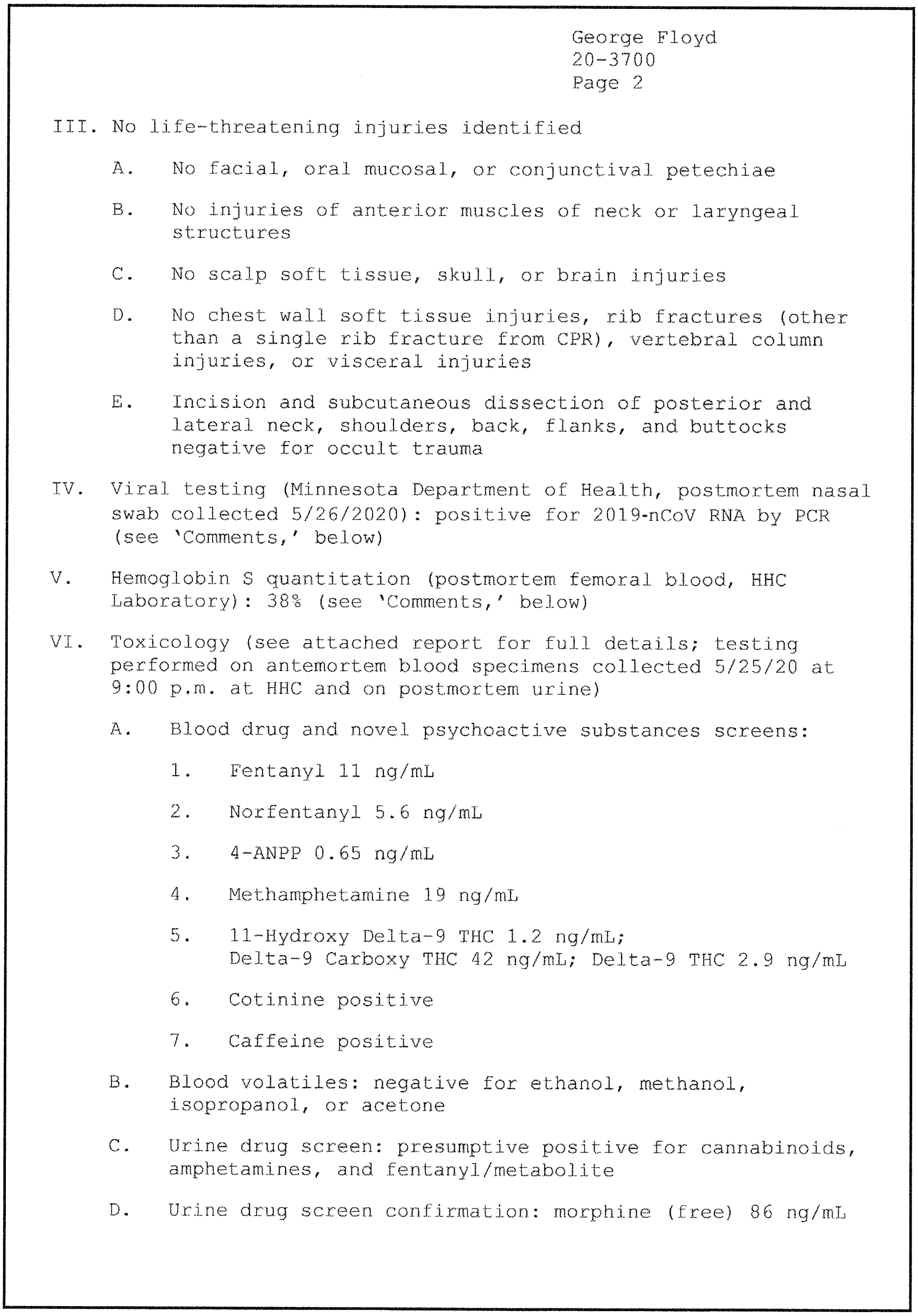
    B. Hypertensive heart disease

        1. Cardiomegaly (540 g) with mild biventricular dilatation

        2. Clinical history of hypertension

    C. Left pelvic tumor (incidental, see microscopic description)

The first page of the original autopsy report on George Floyd, carried out twelve hours after his death.



George Floyd
20-3700
Page 2

III. No life-threatening injuries identified

A. No facial, oral mucosal, or conjunctival petechiae

B. No injuries of anterior muscles of neck or laryngeal structures

C. No scalp soft tissue, skull, or brain injuries

D. No chest wall soft tissue injuries, rib fractures (other than a single rib fracture from CPR), vertebral column injuries, or visceral injuries

E. Incision and subcutaneous dissection of posterior and lateral neck, shoulders, back, flanks, and buttocks negative for occult trauma

IV. Viral testing (Minnesota Department of Health, postmortem nasal swab collected 5/26/2020): positive for 2019-nCoV RNA by PCR (see 'Comments,' below)

V. Hemoglobin S quantitation (postmortem femoral blood, HHC Laboratory): 38% (see 'Comments,' below)

VI. Toxicology (see attached report for full details; testing performed on antemortem blood specimens collected 5/25/20 at 9:00 p.m. at HHC and on postmortem urine)

A. Blood drug and novel psychoactive substances screens:

1. Fentanyl 11 ng/mL

2. Norfentanyl 5.6 ng/mL

3. 4-ANPP 0.65 ng/mL

4. Methamphetamine 19 ng/mL

5. 11-Hydroxy Delta-9 THC 1.2 ng/mL;
Delta-9 Carboxy THC 42 ng/mL; Delta-9 THC 2.9 ng/mL

6. Cotinine positive

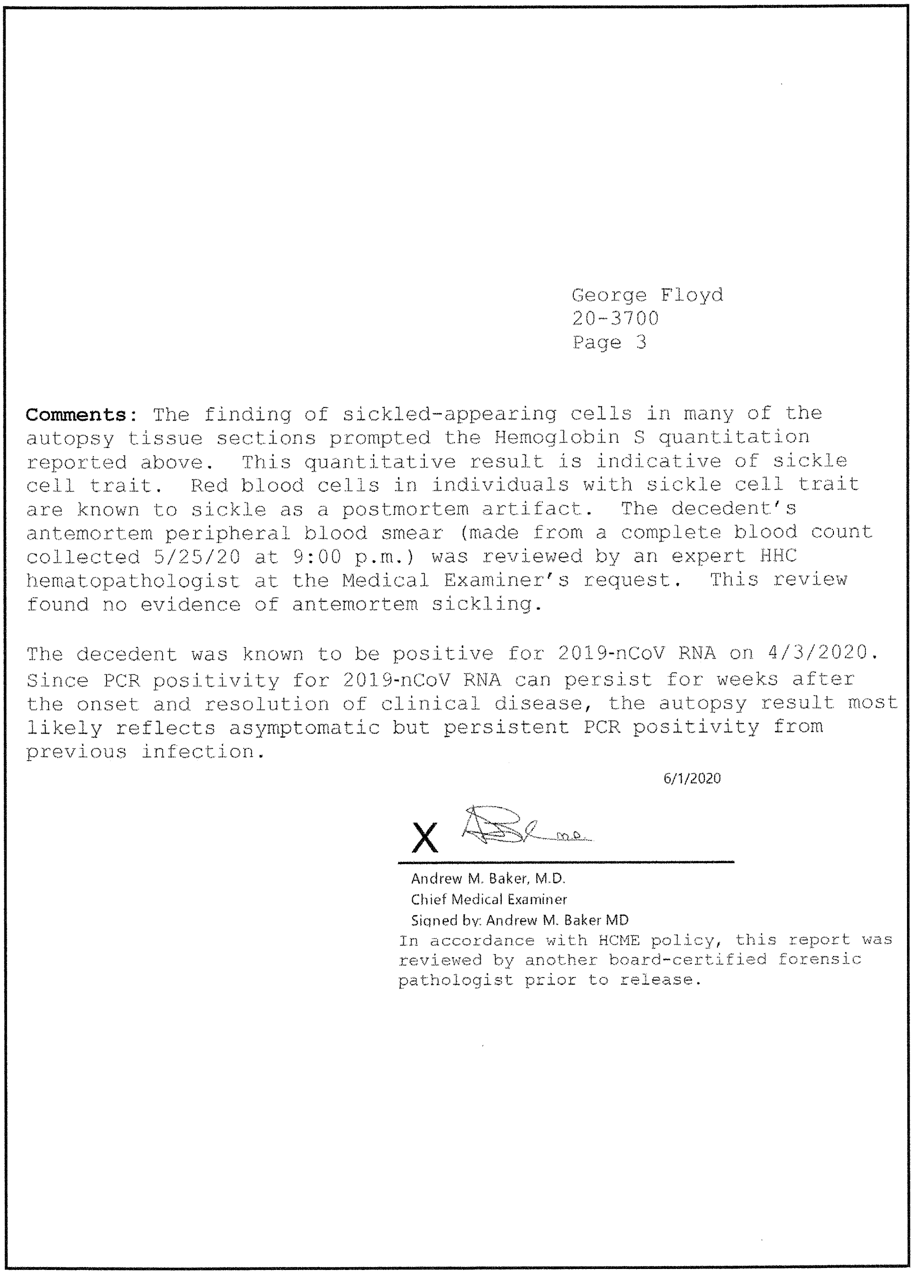
7. Caffeine positive

B. Blood volatiles: negative for ethanol, methanol, isopropanol, or acetone

C. Urine drug screen: presumptive positive for cannabinoids, amphetamines, and fentanyl/metabolite

D. Urine drug screen confirmation: morphine (free) 86 ng/mL

The second page of the original autopsy report on George Floyd, carried out twelve hours after his death.



George Floyd
20-3700
Page 3

Comments: The finding of sickled-appearing cells in many of the autopsy tissue sections prompted the Hemoglobin S quantitation reported above. This quantitative result is indicative of sickle cell trait. Red blood cells in individuals with sickle cell trait are known to sickle as a postmortem artifact. The decedent's antemortem peripheral blood smear (made from a complete blood count collected 5/25/20 at 9:00 p.m.) was reviewed by an expert HHC hematopathologist at the Medical Examiner's request. This review found no evidence of antemortem sickling.

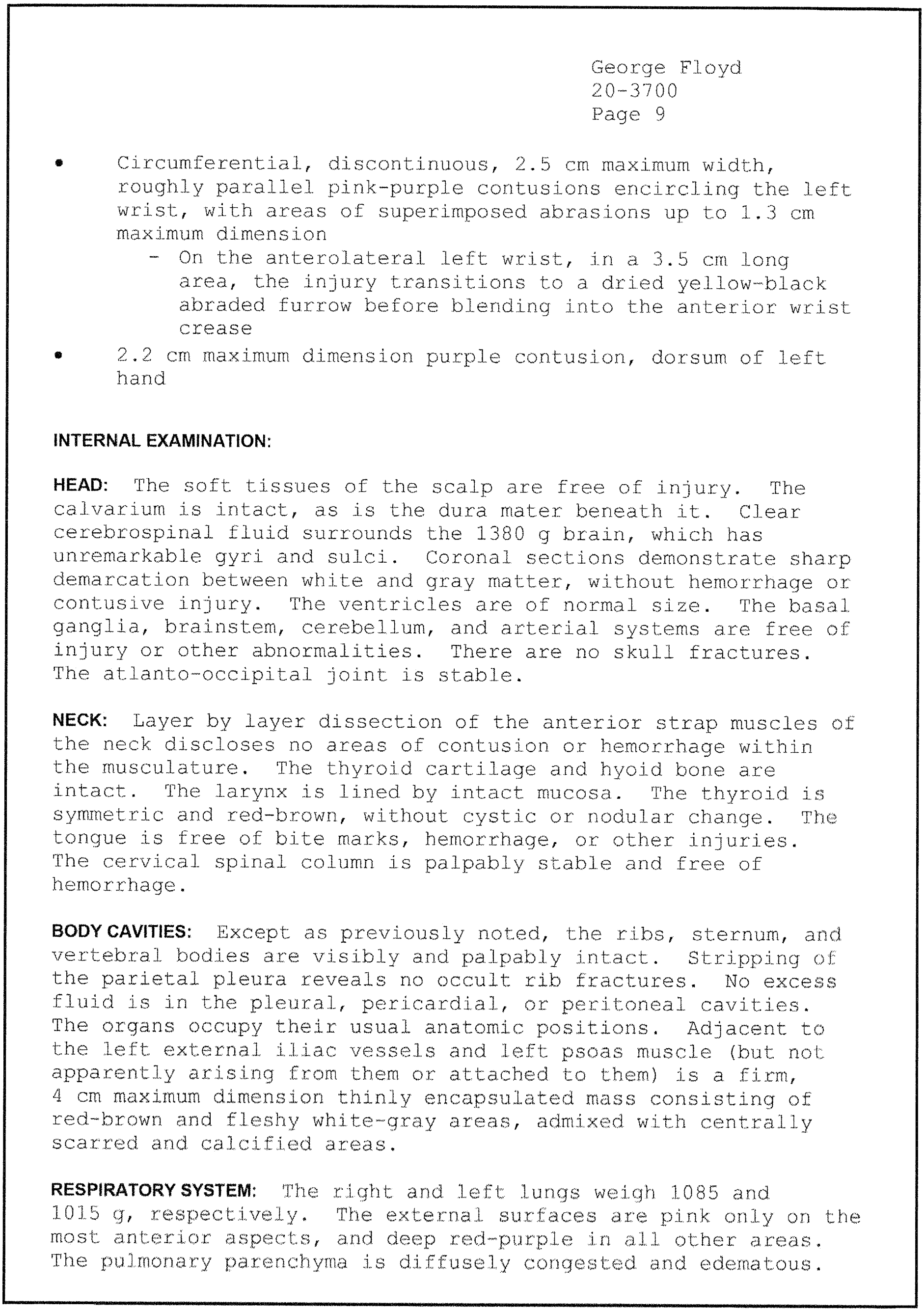
The decedent was known to be positive for 2019-nCoV RNA on 4/3/2020. Since PCR positivity for 2019-nCoV RNA can persist for weeks after the onset and resolution of clinical disease, the autopsy result most likely reflects asymptomatic but persistent PCR positivity from previous infection.

6/1/2020

X

Andrew M. Baker, M.D.
Chief Medical Examiner
Signed by: Andrew M. Baker MD
In accordance with HCME policy, this report was reviewed by another board-certified forensic pathologist prior to release.

The third page of the original autopsy report on George Floyd, carried out twelve hours after his death.



George Floyd
20-3700
Page 9

- Circumferential, discontinuous, 2.5 cm maximum width, roughly parallel pink-purple contusions encircling the left wrist, with areas of superimposed abrasions up to 1.3 cm maximum dimension
  - On the anterolateral left wrist, in a 3.5 cm long area, the injury transitions to a dried yellow-black abraded furrow before blending into the anterior wrist crease
- 2.2 cm maximum dimension purple contusion, dorsum of left hand

INTERNAL EXAMINATION:

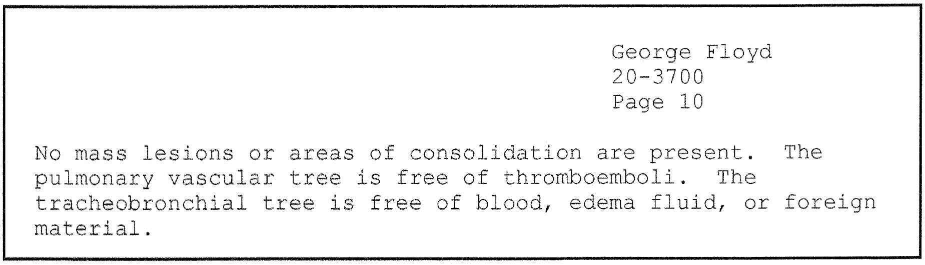
HEAD: The soft tissues of the scalp are free of injury. The calvarium is intact, as is the dura mater beneath it. Clear cerebrospinal fluid surrounds the 1380 g brain, which has unremarkable gyri and sulci. Coronal sections demonstrate sharp demarcation between white and gray matter, without hemorrhage or contusive injury. The ventricles are of normal size. The basal ganglia, brainstem, cerebellum, and arterial systems are free of injury or other abnormalities. There are no skull fractures. The atlanto-occipital joint is stable.

NECK: Layer by layer dissection of the anterior strap muscles of the neck discloses no areas of contusion or hemorrhage within the musculature. The thyroid cartilage and hyoid bone are intact. The larynx is lined by intact mucosa. The thyroid is symmetric and red-brown, without cystic or nodular change. The tongue is free of bite marks, hemorrhage, or other injuries. The cervical spinal column is palpably stable and free of hemorrhage.

BODY CAVITIES: Except as previously noted, the ribs, sternum, and vertebral bodies are visibly and palpably intact. Stripping of the parietal pleura reveals no occult rib fractures. No excess fluid is in the pleural, pericardial, or peritoneal cavities. The organs occupy their usual anatomic positions. Adjacent to the left external iliac vessels and left psoas muscle (but not apparently arising from them or attached to them) is a firm, 4 cm maximum dimension thinly encapsulated mass consisting of red-brown and fleshy white-gray areas, admixed with centrally scarred and calcified areas.

RESPIRATORY SYSTEM: The right and left lungs weigh 1085 and 1015 g, respectively. The external surfaces are pink only on the most anterior aspects, and deep red-purple in all other areas. The pulmonary parenchyma is diffusely congested and edematous.

The ninth page of the original autopsy report on George Floyd. Of importance are the notes on the lack of injuries to the neck.



George Floyd
20-3700
Page 10

No mass lesions or areas of consolidation are present. The pulmonary vascular tree is free of thromboemboli. The tracheobronchial tree is free of blood, edema fluid, or foreign material.

The tenth page of the original autopsy report on George Floyd. Of importance are the notes on the lack of injuries to the neck.

The key findings from this report are:

1. No life threatening injuries identified (page 2 section III).

2. From the title of the autopsy report the cause of death is inferred to be cardiopulmonary arrest aggravated by law enforcement restraint and neck compression.

However:

(a) no physical damage to the neck or trachea is identified—except for resuscitation attempts.

(b) Suffocation by having weight restricting movement of the diaphragm—called mechanical asphyxia—is ruled out. If this was the case, there would be tell tale signs, including oxygen starvation in Floyd's blood samples.* Nothing was found that supported mechanical asphyxiation as a cause of death.

He had sustained multiple minor injuries of the head and shoulders.

3. There is no evidence in the autopsy to support a death by homicide. This is an unfortunate case of a combination of factors, the most patent being Floyd under the influence of narcotic substances, his physical size and aggressive behavior. The role of the enforcement officers in this case does not support a conclusion of homicide.

* See "Forensic Analysis of Injury and Death by Asphyxiation," TASA ID: 1785, The Tasa Group, Categories: Accident Analysis / Reconstruction.

The autopsy report showed the following drugs in his system at the time of autopsy:

> Toxicology (testing performed on antemortem blood specimens collected 5/25/20 at 9:00 p.m. at HHC and on postmortem urine)
>
> A. Blood drug and novel psychoactive substances screens:
>
> 1. Fentanyl 11 ng/mL
> 2. Norfentanyl 5.6 ng/mL
> 3. 4-ANPP 0.65 ng/mL
> 4. Methamphetamine 19 ng/mL
> 5. 11-Hydroxy Delta-9 THC 1.2 ng/mL; Delta-9 Carboxy THC 42 ng/mL; Delta-9 THC 2.9 ng/mL.

Any one of these drugs by themselves could have killed Floyd.

> 1. Fentanyl is a narcotic analgesic with a potency at least eighty times that of morphine. A dangerous dose of fentanyl in humans is 2 mg., and blood concentrations of approximately 7 ng/ml or greater often cause death.[4] (Bear in mind that Floyd's sample of 11 ng/mL was taken twelve hours after his death. This would mean that he likely took a far higher dose.)

---

occasions between 1997 and 2007. He served nearly a decade in prison in total. The arrests are detailed in those records as follows: (1). Aug. 2, 1997, arrested for delivering cocaine to a second party. (2). Sept. 25, 1998, arrested for theft. (3). Dec. 9, 1998, arrested for theft. (4). Aug. 29, 2001, arrested for refusing to identify himself to police officers. (5). Oct. 29, 2002, arrested for possession of cocaine. (6). Jan. 3, 2003, arrested for criminal trespassing. (7). Jan. 3, 2003, arrested for intending to deliver cocaine to a second party. (8). Feb. 6, 2004, arrested for possession of cocaine. In total, Floyd served over four years in prison for all these crimes. (9). Apr. 3, 2009: sentenced to five years in prison for aggravated robbery with a deadly weapon.

[4] All data from the "Fentanyl drug profile" fact sheet, European Monitoring Center for Drugs and Drug Addiction.

2. Norfentanyl is fentanyl's main metabolite—a substance necessary for metabolizing fentanyl. It is a US Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) Schedule II controlled substance. Substances in the DEA Schedule II have a high potential for abuse which may lead to severe psychological or physical dependence.

3. 4-ANPP (4-anilino-N-phenethyl-piperidine) is another fentanyl metabolite conclusively linked to fatalities among drug users.[5]

4. Fatal methamphetamine overdoses are formally diagnosed from 100 mg–5g.[6] Floyd's reading of 19 ng/mL—once again, bear in mind that his samples were taken at least twelve hours, and likely more, after he took the drugs)—means that his overdosing on this drug alone most likely killed him, especially given the fact that cardiac arrest is one of the most common side effects of methamphetamine overdoses.

According to the US's National Institute on Drug Abuse, using methamphetamines causes a "variety of cardiovascular problems, including rapid heart rate, irregular heartbeat, and increased blood pressure . . . people who use methamphetamine long term may exhibit symptoms that can include significant anxiety, confusion, insomnia, mood disturbances, and violent behavior."[7]

Furthermore, the effects of methamphetamine generally last 2–4 hours and the drug has a half-life of 9–24 hours in the body.[8] This means that

---

[5] Hana F H Martucci. et al., "Distribution of furanyl fentanyl and 4-ANPP in an accidental acute death: A case report," *Forensic Sci Int.*, Feb. 2018;283:e13–e17.

[6] Lee Weber, "Methamphetamine overdose: How much meth does it take to OD?," April 1, 2013, American Addiction Center.

[7] "Methamphetamine DrugFacts," National Institute on Drug Abuse, May 2019.

[8] Ibid.

> Floyd had taken the drug just prior to his arrest and death.
>
> 5. 11-Hydroxy Delta-9 THC, Delta-9 Carboxy THC, and Delta-9 THC all are indicators of heavy cannabis abuse. While not fatal by themselves, when combined with the fentanyl and methamphetamine overdoses detailed above, they would most certainly have contributed to Floyd's serious medical problems.

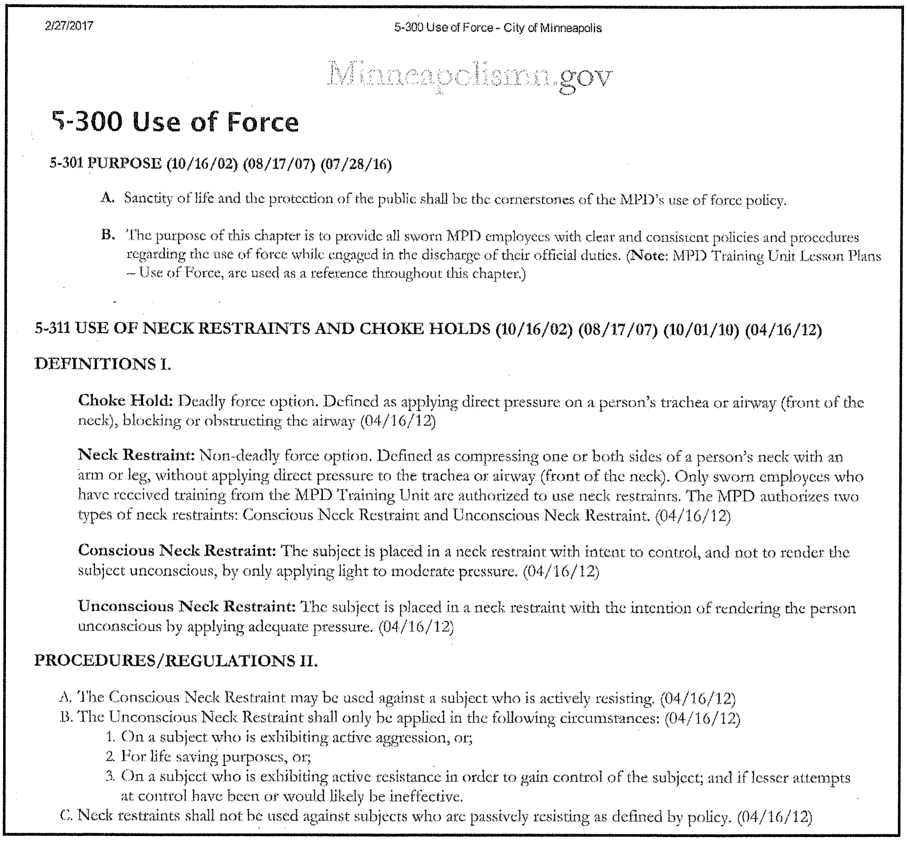
It is therefore clear from the toxicology report that Floyd would have likely died that day from cardiac arrest, regardless of whether or not he had been arrested and restrained.

The next flaw in the establishment narrative concerning Floyd's death is the claim that the policeman restraining him used some type of unnecessary and cruel "knee on the neck" restraint method, and that this then caused the subject's death.

Once again, the truth was completely overlooked in the rush to blame "white racism." The official guide issued by the Minneapolis Police Department (MPD) to its officers—and which was made publicly available long before the Floyd incident, specifically allowed the use of knee on the neck restraints on suspects who actively resisted arrest.

As was outlined in the "Minneapolis PD Use of Force Policies, 5-300 Use of Force," section 5-311, titled "Use of Neck Restraints and Choke Holds," which was written into the code in October 2002, a "neck restraint" is defined as:

> **Neck Restraint:** Non-deadly force option. Defined as compressing one or both sides of a person's neck with an arm or leg, without applying direct pressure to the trachea or airway (front of the neck). Only sworn employees who have received training from the MPD Training Unit are authorized to use neck restraints. The MPD authorizes two types of neck restraints:



2/27/2017 5-300 Use of Force - City of Minneapolis

Minneapolismn.gov

5-300 Use of Force

5-301 PURPOSE (10/16/02) (08/17/07) (07/28/16)

A. Sanctity of life and the protection of the public shall be the cornerstones of the MPD's use of force policy.

B. The purpose of this chapter is to provide all sworn MPD employees with clear and consistent policies and procedures regarding the use of force while engaged in the discharge of their official duties. (**Note**: MPD Training Unit Lesson Plans – Use of Force, are used as a reference throughout this chapter.)

5-311 USE OF NECK RESTRAINTS AND CHOKE HOLDS (10/16/02) (08/17/07) (10/01/10) (04/16/12)

DEFINITIONS I.

Choke Hold: Deadly force option. Defined as applying direct pressure on a person's trachea or airway (front of the neck), blocking or obstructing the airway (04/16/12)

Neck Restraint: Non-deadly force option. Defined as compressing one or both sides of a person's neck with an arm or leg, without applying direct pressure to the trachea or airway (front of the neck). Only sworn employees who have received training from the MPD Training Unit are authorized to use neck restraints. The MPD authorizes two types of neck restraints: Conscious Neck Restraint and Unconscious Neck Restraint. (04/16/12)

Conscious Neck Restraint: The subject is placed in a neck restraint with intent to control, and not to render the subject unconscious, by only applying light to moderate pressure. (04/16/12)

Unconscious Neck Restraint: The subject is placed in a neck restraint with the intention of rendering the person unconscious by applying adequate pressure. (04/16/12)

PROCEDURES/REGULATIONS II.

A. The Conscious Neck Restraint may be used against a subject who is actively resisting. (04/16/12)
B. The Unconscious Neck Restraint shall only be applied in the following circumstances: (04/16/12)
  1. On a subject who is exhibiting active aggression, or;
  2. For life saving purposes, or;
  3. On a subject who is exhibiting active resistance in order to gain control of the subject; and if lesser attempts at control have been or would likely be ineffective.
C. Neck restraints shall not be used against subjects who are passively resisting as defined by policy. (04/16/12)

> Conscious Neck Restraint and Unconscious Neck Restraint (04/16/12).
>
> **Conscious Neck Restraint:** The subject is placed in a neck restraint with intent to control, and not to render the subject unconscious, by only applying light to moderate pressure (04/16/12).
>
> **Unconscious Neck Restraint:** The subject is placed in a neck restraint with the intention of rendering the person unconscious by applying adequate pressure. (04/16/12)."

Furthermore, according to the MPD regulations:

> "**PROCEDURES/REGULATIONS II.**
>
> 1. The Conscious Neck Restraint may be used against a subject who is actively resisting (04/16/12)."

The regulations go on to state that a subject engages in active resistance when he or she engages:

> "in physical actions (or verbal behavior reflecting an intention) to make it more difficult for officers to achieve actual physical control."

As bodycam footage from all the officers involved in the case show, Floyd actively resisted arrest, and the bystander video—which went viral and was the main cause of incitement—only showed the very end of the entire incident.[9]

The full videos show Floyd being uncooperative and becoming agitated when he was told to get into a police vehicle. In fact, he thrashed about in the back of the police car to the point where he injured himself.[10]

Furthermore, the 9-1-1 call which started the entire saga, reveals clearly that Floyd was heavily under the influence of drugs and acting highly erratic long before the police became involved.

As the official 9-1-1 call transcript—released by the city of Minneapolis—revealed, the person who called the police from Cup Foods at 3579 Chicago Avenue, in Minneapolis, reported that Floyd was "not in control of himself" and was heavily under the influence of what we now know was a lethal dose of narcotics.

The transcript reads:[11]

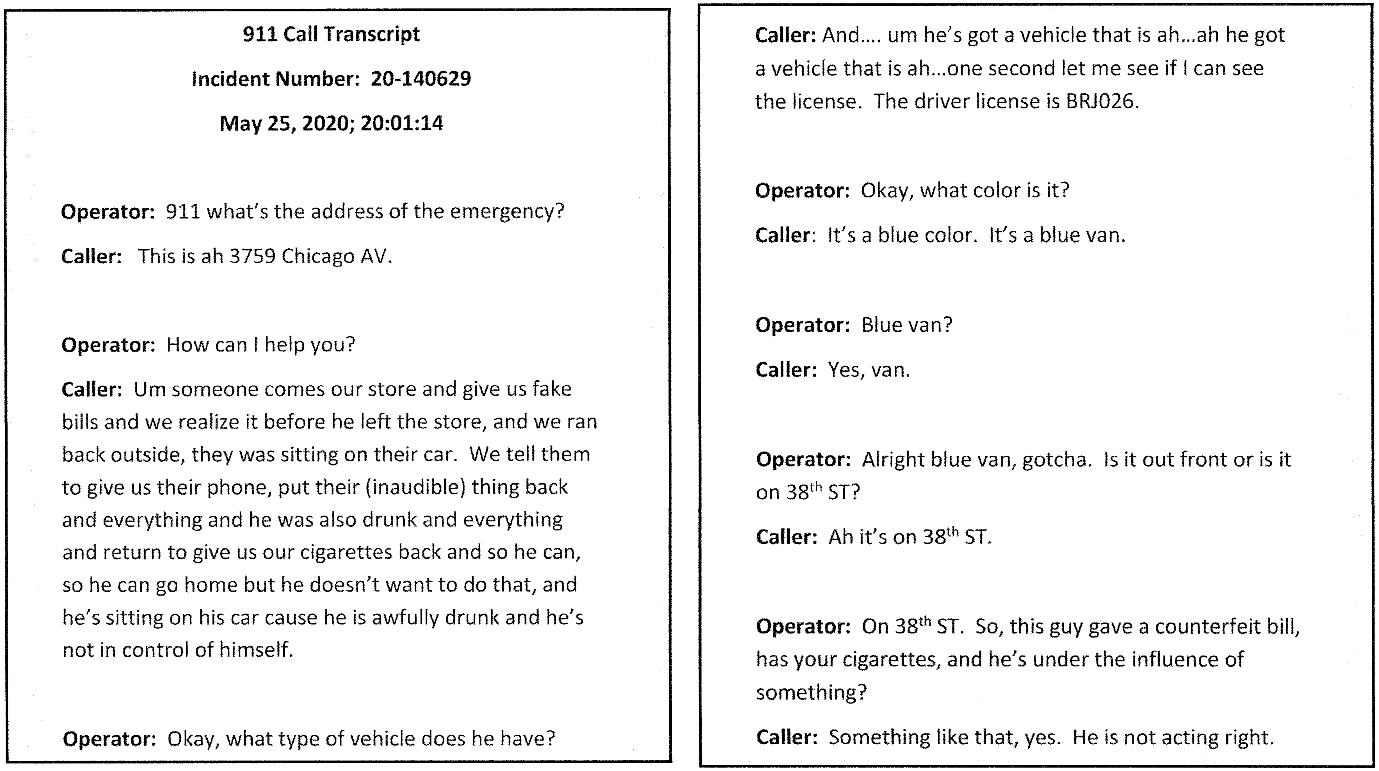
> **Operator:** How can I help you?
>
> **Caller:** Um someone comes our store and give us fake bills and we realize it before he left the store,

---

[9] "Body camera footage of Floyd arrest could show more of story," *ABC News,* July 15, 2020; "Body camera footage of Floyd arrest could show more of story," *Associated Press,* July 14, 2020; and "Body camera footage captures distraught George Floyd: 'I'm not a bad guy'", *Associated Press,* July 15, 2020.

[10] *Ibid.*

[11] 911 Call Transcript Incident Number: 2014069 May 25, 2020; 20:01:14, City of Minneapolis. Also reported in "Full transcript of George Floyd 911 call describes 'awfully drunk' suspect who was 'not acting right'," *New York Daily News,* May 29, 2020.



911 Call Transcript

Incident Number: 20-140629

May 25, 2020; 20:01:14

Operator: 911 what's the address of the emergency?

Caller: This is ah 3759 Chicago AV.

Operator: How can I help you?

Caller: Um someone comes our store and give us fake bills and we realize it before he left the store, and we ran back outside, they was sitting on their car. We tell them to give us their phone, put their (inaudible) thing back and everything and he was also drunk and everything and return to give us our cigarettes back and so he can, so he can go home but he doesn't want to do that, and he's sitting on his car cause he is awfully drunk and he's not in control of himself.

Operator: Okay, what type of vehicle does he have?

Caller: And.... um he's got a vehicle that is ah...ah he got a vehicle that is ah...one second let me see if I can see the license. The driver license is BRJ026.

Operator: Okay, what color is it?

Caller: It's a blue color. It's a blue van.

Operator: Blue van?

Caller: Yes, van.

Operator: Alright blue van, gotcha. Is it out front or is it on 38th ST?

Caller: Ah it's on 38th ST.

Operator: On 38th ST. So, this guy gave a counterfeit bill, has your cigarettes, and he's under the influence of something?

Caller: Something like that, yes. He is not acting right.

The official transcript of the 911 call which started the incident.

> and we ran back outside, they was sitting on their car. We tell them to give us their phone, put their (inaudible) thing back and everything and he was also drunk and everything and return to give us our cigarettes back and so he can, so he can go home but he doesn't want to do that, and he's sitting on his car cause he is awfully drunk and he's not in control of himself.

After asking for a description of the car, the operator asks the caller to confirm that Floyd was under the influence of "something."

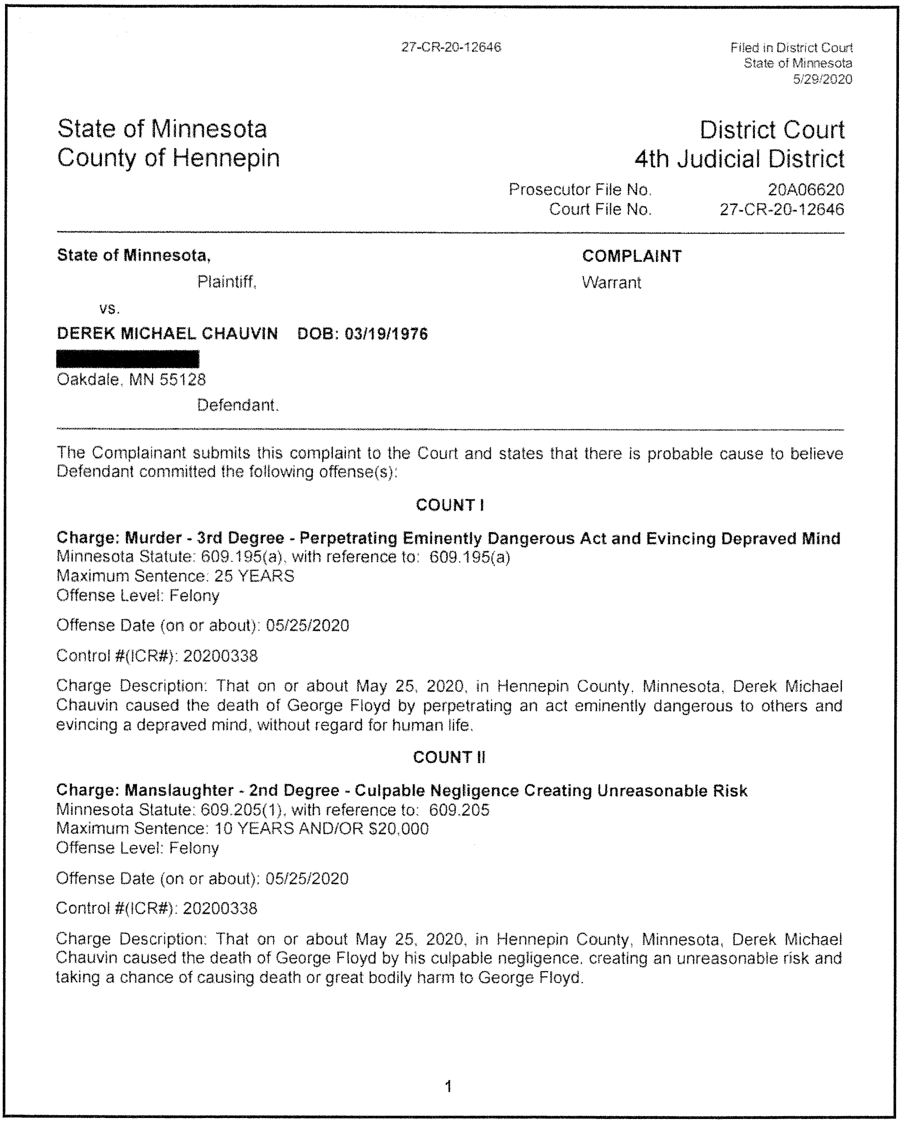
> **Operator:** On 38th ST. So, this guy gave a counterfeit bill, has your cigarettes, and he's under the influence of something?
>
> **Caller:** Something like that, yes. He is not acting right.

The official charge sheet issued against Officer Chauvin[12] contains the following incredibly important details:

> While Officer Kueng was speaking with the front seat passenger, Officer Lane ordered Mr. Floyd out of the car, put his hands on Mr. Floyd, and pulled him out of the car. Officer Lane handcuffed Mr. Floyd. Mr. Floyd actively resisted being handcuffed.
>
> Once handcuffed, Mr. Floyd became compliant and walked with Officer Lane to the sidewalk and sat on the ground at Officer Lane's direction. In a conversation that lasted just under two minutes, Officer Lang asked Mr. Floyd for his name and identification. Officer Lane asked Mr. Lloyd if he was on anything and explained that he

---

[12] State of Minnesota, Plaintiff, vs Derek Michael Chauvin, DOB: 03/19/1976, State of Minnesota, County of Hennepin, District Court, 4th Judicial District, Prosecutor File No. 20A06620, Court File No. 27 - CR -20-12646.



27-CR-20-12646

Filed in District Court
State of Minnesota
5/29/2020

State of Minnesota
County of Hennepin

District Court
4th Judicial District

Prosecutor File No.	20A06620
Court File No.	27-CR-20-12646

State of Minnesota,
Plaintiff,
vs.
DEREK MICHAEL CHAUVIN DOB: 03/19/1976
[redacted]
Oakdale, MN 55128
Defendant.

COMPLAINT
Warrant

The Complainant submits this complaint to the Court and states that there is probable cause to believe Defendant committed the following offense(s):

COUNT I

Charge: Murder - 3rd Degree - Perpetrating Eminently Dangerous Act and Evincing Depraved Mind
Minnesota Statute: 609.195(a), with reference to: 609.195(a)
Maximum Sentence: 25 YEARS
Offense Level: Felony

Offense Date (on or about): 05/25/2020

Control #(ICR#): 20200338

Charge Description: That on or about May 25, 2020, in Hennepin County, Minnesota, Derek Michael Chauvin caused the death of George Floyd by perpetrating an act eminently dangerous to others and evincing a depraved mind, without regard for human life.

COUNT II

Charge: Manslaughter - 2nd Degree - Culpable Negligence Creating Unreasonable Risk
Minnesota Statute: 609.205(1), with reference to: 609.205
Maximum Sentence: 10 YEARS AND/OR $20,000
Offense Level: Felony

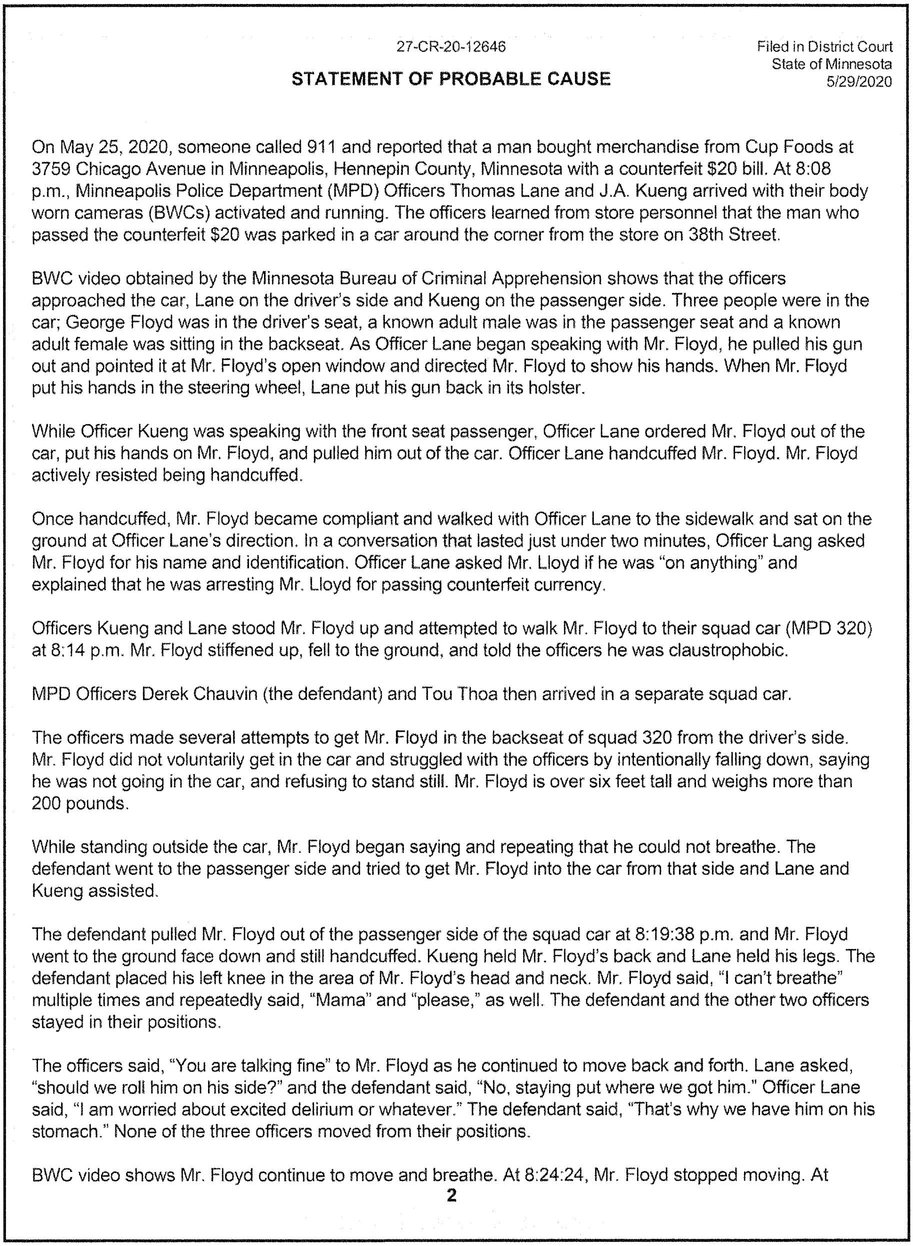
Offense Date (on or about): 05/25/2020

Control #(ICR#): 20200338

Charge Description: That on or about May 25, 2020, in Hennepin County, Minnesota, Derek Michael Chauvin caused the death of George Floyd by his culpable negligence, creating an unreasonable risk and taking a chance of causing death or great bodily harm to George Floyd.

1

The first page of the official charge sheet issued against Officer Chauvin



27-CR-20-12646

Filed in District Court
State of Minnesota
5/29/2020

STATEMENT OF PROBABLE CAUSE

On May 25, 2020, someone called 911 and reported that a man bought merchandise from Cup Foods at 3759 Chicago Avenue in Minneapolis, Hennepin County, Minnesota with a counterfeit $20 bill. At 8:08 p.m., Minneapolis Police Department (MPD) Officers Thomas Lane and J.A. Kueng arrived with their body worn cameras (BWCs) activated and running. The officers learned from store personnel that the man who passed the counterfeit $20 was parked in a car around the corner from the store on 38th Street.

BWC video obtained by the Minnesota Bureau of Criminal Apprehension shows that the officers approached the car, Lane on the driver's side and Kueng on the passenger side. Three people were in the car; George Floyd was in the driver's seat, a known adult male was in the passenger seat and a known adult female was sitting in the backseat. As Officer Lane began speaking with Mr. Floyd, he pulled his gun out and pointed it at Mr. Floyd's open window and directed Mr. Floyd to show his hands. When Mr. Floyd put his hands in the steering wheel, Lane put his gun back in its holster.

While Officer Kueng was speaking with the front seat passenger, Officer Lane ordered Mr. Floyd out of the car, put his hands on Mr. Floyd, and pulled him out of the car. Officer Lane handcuffed Mr. Floyd. Mr. Floyd actively resisted being handcuffed.

Once handcuffed, Mr. Floyd became compliant and walked with Officer Lane to the sidewalk and sat on the ground at Officer Lane's direction. In a conversation that lasted just under two minutes, Officer Lang asked Mr. Floyd for his name and identification. Officer Lane asked Mr. Lloyd if he was "on anything" and explained that he was arresting Mr. Lloyd for passing counterfeit currency.

Officers Kueng and Lane stood Mr. Floyd up and attempted to walk Mr. Floyd to their squad car (MPD 320) at 8:14 p.m. Mr. Floyd stiffened up, fell to the ground, and told the officers he was claustrophobic.

MPD Officers Derek Chauvin (the defendant) and Tou Thoa then arrived in a separate squad car.

The officers made several attempts to get Mr. Floyd in the backseat of squad 320 from the driver's side. Mr. Floyd did not voluntarily get in the car and struggled with the officers by intentionally falling down, saying he was not going in the car, and refusing to stand still. Mr. Floyd is over six feet tall and weighs more than 200 pounds.

While standing outside the car, Mr. Floyd began saying and repeating that he could not breathe. The defendant went to the passenger side and tried to get Mr. Floyd into the car from that side and Lane and Kueng assisted.

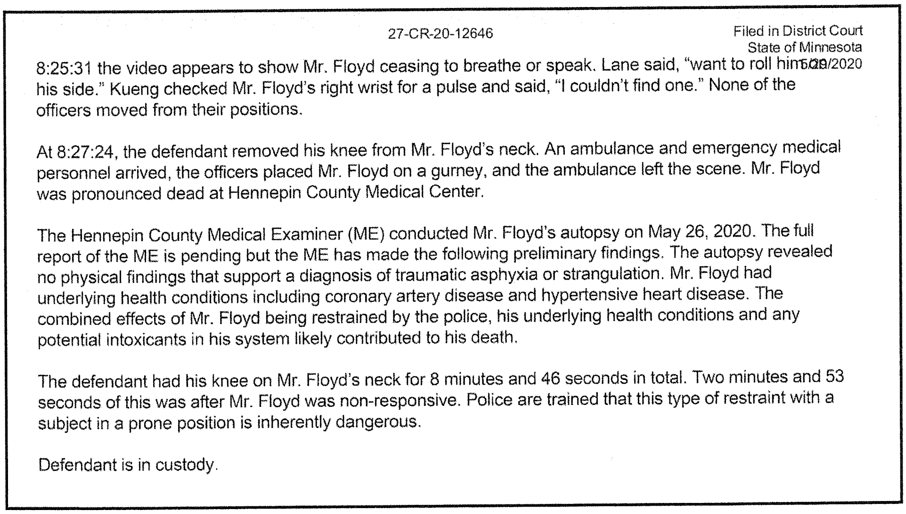
The defendant pulled Mr. Floyd out of the passenger side of the squad car at 8:19:38 p.m. and Mr. Floyd went to the ground face down and still handcuffed. Kueng held Mr. Floyd's back and Lane held his legs. The defendant placed his left knee in the area of Mr. Floyd's head and neck. Mr. Floyd said, "I can't breathe" multiple times and repeatedly said, "Mama" and "please," as well. The defendant and the other two officers stayed in their positions.

The officers said, "You are talking fine" to Mr. Floyd as he continued to move back and forth. Lane asked, "should we roll him on his side?" and the defendant said, "No, staying put where we got him." Officer Lane said, "I am worried about excited delirium or whatever." The defendant said, "That's why we have him on his stomach." None of the three officers moved from their positions.

BWC video shows Mr. Floyd continue to move and breathe. At 8:24:24, Mr. Floyd stopped moving. At

2

The second page of the official charge sheet issued against Officer Chauvin



27-CR-20-12646

Filed in District Court
State of Minnesota
5/29/2020

8:25:31 the video appears to show Mr. Floyd ceasing to breathe or speak. Lane said, "want to roll him his side." Kueng checked Mr. Floyd's right wrist for a pulse and said, "I couldn't find one." None of the officers moved from their positions.

At 8:27:24, the defendant removed his knee from Mr. Floyd's neck. An ambulance and emergency medical personnel arrived, the officers placed Mr. Floyd on a gurney, and the ambulance left the scene. Mr. Floyd was pronounced dead at Hennepin County Medical Center.

The Hennepin County Medical Examiner (ME) conducted Mr. Floyd's autopsy on May 26, 2020. The full report of the ME is pending but the ME has made the following preliminary findings. The autopsy revealed no physical findings that support a diagnosis of traumatic asphyxia or strangulation. Mr. Floyd had underlying health conditions including coronary artery disease and hypertensive heart disease. The combined effects of Mr. Floyd being restrained by the police, his underlying health conditions and any potential intoxicants in his system likely contributed to his death.

The defendant had his knee on Mr. Floyd's neck for 8 minutes and 46 seconds in total. Two minutes and 53 seconds of this was after Mr. Floyd was non-responsive. Police are trained that this type of restraint with a subject in a prone position is inherently dangerous.

Defendant is in custody.

The third page of the official charge sheet issued against Officer Chauvin

was arresting Mr. Lloyd for passing counterfeit currency.

Officers Kueng and Lane stood Mr. Floyd up and attempted to walk Mr. Floyd to their squad car (MPD 320) at 8:14 p.m. Mr. Floyd stiffened up, fell to the ground, and told the officers he was claustrophobic.

MPD Officers Derek Chauvin (the defendant) and Tou Thoa then arrived in a separate squad car.

The officers made several attempts to get Mr. Floyd in the back seat of squad 320 from the driver's side.

Mr. Floyd did not voluntarily get in the car and struggled with the officers by intentionally falling down, saying he was not going in the car, and refusing to stand still. Mr. Floyd is over six feet tall and weighs more than 200 pounds.

While standing outside the car, Mr. Floyd began saying and repeating that he could not breathe.

The last sentence above, as detailed in the charge sheet, is critical: it indicates that the now infamous "I cannot breathe" statement, widely used by protestors and rioters to justify their criminal rampages, *was first used before Floyd was put into the neck restraint position, and while he was still standing upright* under his own volition.

This, more than anything else, shows that he was in fact starting to exhibit the first signs of cardiac arrest, brought on by his drug overdose.

The charge sheet even states that Floyd was able to "move back and forth" under Chauvin's knee restraint:

> The defendant went to the passenger side and tried to get Mr. Floyd into the car from that side and Lane and Kueng assisted.
>
> The defendant pulled Mr. Floyd out of the passenger side of the squad car at 8:19:38 and Mr. Floyd went to the ground face down and still handcuffed. Kueng held Mr. Floyd's back and Lane held his legs. The defendant placed his left knee in the area of Mr. Floyd's head and neck. Mr. Floyd said, "I can't breathe" multiple times and repeatedly said, "Mama" and "please" as well. The defendant and the other two officers stayed in their positions.
>
> The officers said, "You are talking fine" to Mr. Floyd as he continued to move back and forth.

The viral video—which was the primary driver for the entire uproar—shows that Floyd was able to lift his head and neck even when being restrained by Chauvin's knee. This alone proves that Chauvin could not have suffocated him, or cut off his air supply, or caused the cardiac arrest.

A complete transcript of the conversations contained in the police bodycam videos[13] also confirms without question that Floyd was suffering from the first symptoms of cardiac arrest and breathing difficulty long before he was restrained by Chauvin:

---

[13] Filed in District Court, State of Minnesota, 7/7/2020 11:00 a.m.

Kueng: You got foam around your mouth, too?

George Floyd: Yes, I was just hooping earlier.[14]

Kueng: Take a seat.

George Floyd: I can't choke, I can't breathe Mr. Officer! Please! Please!

George Floyd: My wrist, my wrist man. Okay, okay. I want to lay on the ground. I want to lay on the ground. I want to lay on the ground!

Lane: You're getting in the squad.[15]

George Floyd: I want to lay on the ground! I'm going down, going down, I'm going down.

Kueng: Take a squat.

George Floyd: I'm going down.

Speaker 9:[16] Bro, you about to have a heart attack and shit, man, get in the car!

George Floyd: I know. I can't breathe. I can't breathe [crosstalk 00:10:18].

Lane: Get him on the ground.

George Floyd: Let go of me man, I can't breathe. I can't breathe.

Lane: Take a seat.

George Floyd: Please, man. Please listen to me.

Chauvin: Is he going to jail?

George Floyd: Please listen to me.

Kueng: He's under arrest right now for forgery. [inaudible 00:11:04] going on.

George Floyd: Forgery for what? for what?

Lane: Let's take him out and just MRE.[17]

George Floyd: I can't fucking breathe man. I can't fucking breathe.

---

[14] "Hooping" is street slang for the administration of psychoactive drugs via an enema in the rectum.

[15] The squad car, that is, the police vehicle. At this time, Floyd was still standing outside the vehicle, resisting being placed inside the car.

[16] A third party observing the scene.

[17] MRE is a reference to "Mechanical Restraint Equipment," i.e., handcuffs and other methods of physically restraining a suspect.

> Kueng: Here, Come on out!
>
> George Floyd: (inaudible 00:11:10) thank you. Thank you.
>
> Thao: Just lay him on the ground.
>
> Lane: Can you just get up on the, I appreciate that, I do.
>
> Chauvin: Do you got your ah, restraint, Hobble?[18]
>
> George Floyd: I can't breathe. I can't breathe. I can't breathe.
>
> Lane: Jesus Christ.
>
> George Floyd: I can't breathe.
>
> Lane: Thank you.
>
> George Floyd: I can't breathe.
>
> Kueng: Stop moving.

This transcript clearly demonstrates that Floyd was medically distressed to the point that both a bystander and he pointed out that he likely was about to suffer a "heart attack," and that his breathing difficulties had started long before he was restrained by Chauvin.

The "I can't breathe" mantra, which has become the slogan most used by so-called protestors, had therefore nothing to do with the police officer's actions.

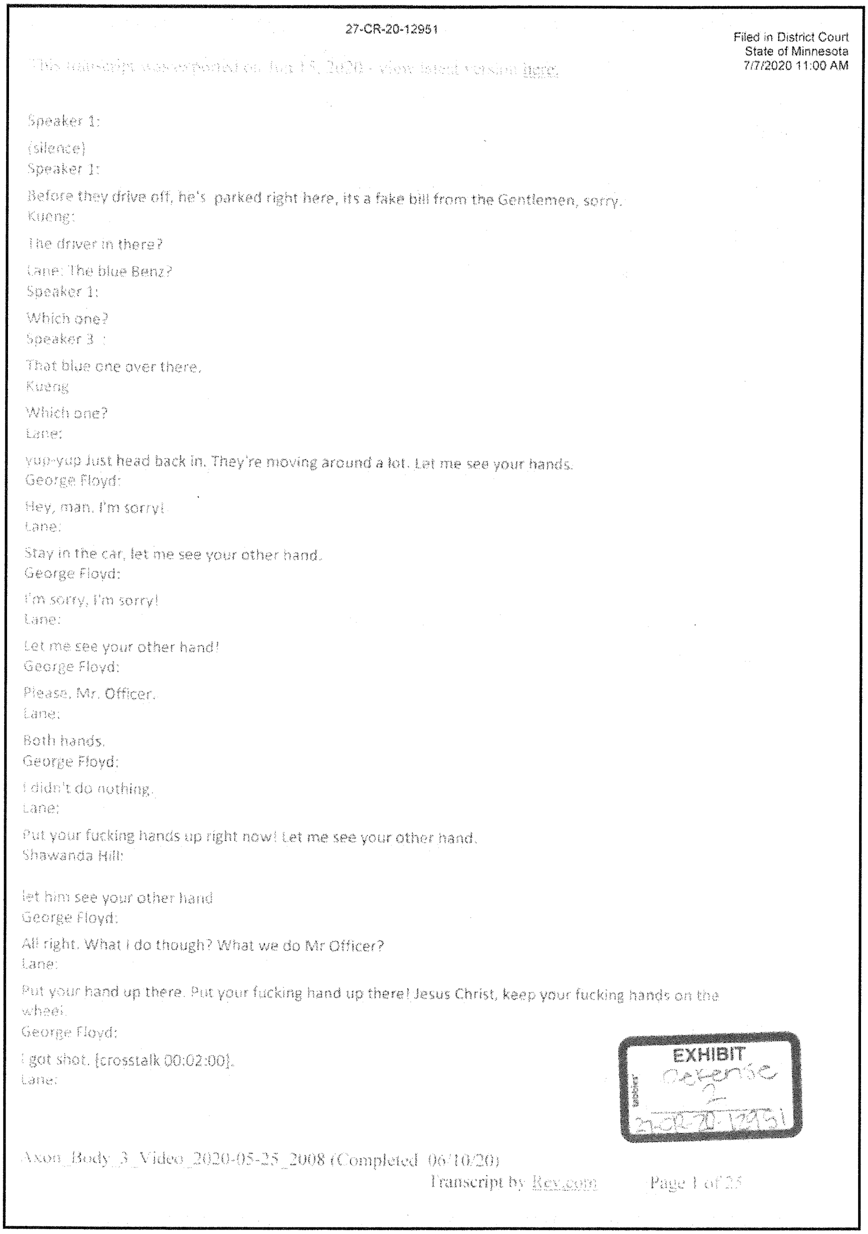
In addition, Floyd also readily admitted to recently administering the lethal concoction of drugs via his rectum—a technique which is used to speed up the absorption process and get a quicker "high."

Yet another flaw in the "racist white police" narrative lies in the fact that two of the officers charged in the Floyd case are nonwhites. Chauvin and Lane are the only two whites. Keung is of mixed race (a white mother and a Nigerian father), while Thao is Hmong Vietnamese.[19]

---

[18] Hobble restraints are leather belts used to limit the hand and feet movement of unruly suspects. They are common in all police forces.

[19] "Officers Charged in George Floyd's Death Not Likely to Present United Front," *New York Times*, June 4, 2020. "The Black Officer Who Detained George Floyd Had Pledged to Fix the Police," *New York Times*, June 27, 2020.



27-CR-20-12951

Filed in District Court
State of Minnesota
7/7/2020 11:00 AM

This transcript was exported on Jun 15, 2020 - view latest version here.

Speaker 1:

(silence)
Speaker 1:

Before they drive off, he's parked right here, its a fake bill from the Gentlemen, sorry.
Kueng:

The driver in there?

Lane: The blue Benz?
Speaker 1:

Which one?
Speaker 3 :

That blue one over there.
Kueng

Which one?
Lane:

yup-yup Just head back in. They're moving around a lot. Let me see your hands.
George Floyd:

Hey, man. I'm sorry!
Lane:

Stay in the car, let me see your other hand.
George Floyd:

I'm sorry, I'm sorry!
Lane:

Let me see your other hand!
George Floyd:

Please, Mr. Officer.
Lane:

Both hands.
George Floyd:

I didn't do nothing.
Lane:

Put your fucking hands up right now! Let me see your other hand.
Shawanda Hill:

let him see your other hand
George Floyd:

All right. What I do though? What we do Mr Officer?
Lane:

Put your hand up there. Put your fucking hand up there! Jesus Christ, keep your fucking hands on the wheel.
George Floyd:

I got shot. {crosstalk 00:02:00}.
Lane:

EXHIBIT
Defense
2
27-CR-20-12951

Axon_Body_3_Video_2020-05-25_2008 (Completed 06/10/20)
Transcript by Rev.com Page 1 of 25

The first page of the body-cam transcript of the arrest of George Floyd. It shows clearly that Floyd resisted arrest, and repeatedly used the phrase "I can't breathe" long before he was restrained.

In addition, at the time of the incident, Chauvin was married to a Chinese woman, Kellie,[20] which makes a complete mockery of claims that he personally is a "racist" of any sort.

In summary then, the facts of the case are as follows:

1. Floyd was pumped full of dangerous, life-threating, self-administered drugs.
2. Floyd went to a store to buy cigarettes with a fake $20 note.
3. The fake note was detected by the store staff who then called the police.
4. Floyd was so incapacitated that he was unable to drive away from outside the store and was sitting in his vehicle when the first two officers arrived.
5. Floyd resisted being arrested and had to be handcuffed.
6. When the second set of officers arrived, he resisted being put in the back of a police vehicle.
7. While standing up, outside of the police vehicle, Floyd started complaining that he was unable to breathe. This was the first of many times that he uttered the "I can't breathe" sentence, and it clearly had nothing to do with Chauvin.
8. He was then forced into the police vehicle, but caused such a commotion that he injured himself.
9. He was then taken out of the vehicle by the officers, and collapsed on the ground of his own volition.
10. In order to prevent him causing further trouble, one officer held down his legs, one his torso, and the third—Chauvin—placed his knee on his head and neck area to restrain him—exactly as specified in Minnesota Police Department guidelines.

---

[20] "Wife of Derek Chauvin, officer charged with murder in George Floyd's death, files for divorce," *ABC News,* June 3, 2020.

11. The video evidence, and even the charge sheet, confirms that Chauvin's knee hold was not excessive, as Floyd could still move his head and talk—something that would have been impossible had his air supply been cut off or if the restraint position had been life-threatening.
12. While being restrained, Floyd's life-threatening self-administered drugs caused him to go into cardiac arrest, which resulted in his death.
13. Only two of the officers involved—Chauvin and Lane—are white. Keung is half black, while Thoa is Vietnamese.
14. At the time, Chauvin's wife was Chinese. Any sort of "white racism" on Chauvin's part is therefore extremely improbable.

Despite all these facts, Floyd's death has been uncritically presented by the mob and their supporting mass media as an example of "inherent white racism" and proof that "racist white police" go about murdering innocent blacks at will in America.

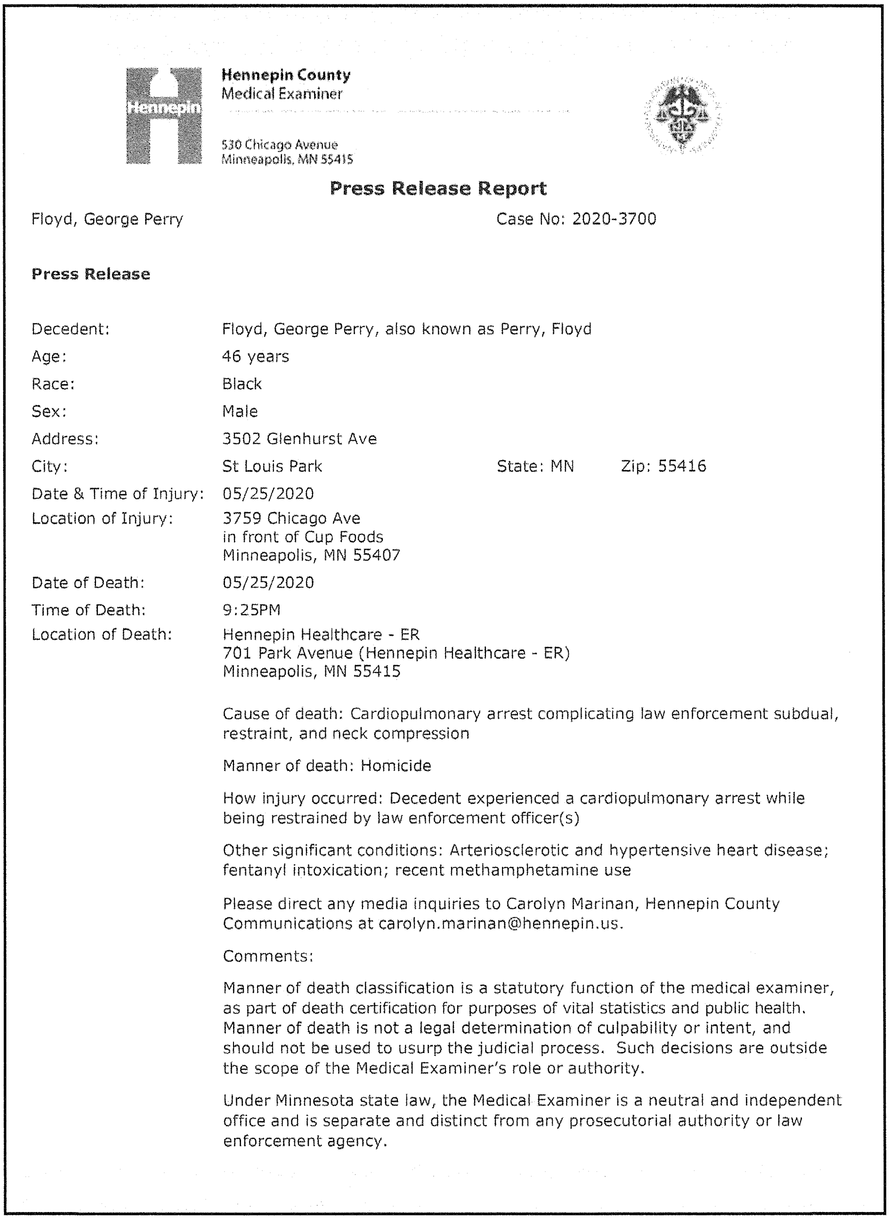
The facts of the case clearly speak otherwise.

Ignoring these basic facts, the mass media has engaged in endless incitement and anti-white hatred, repeating over and over again how "white racism" is to blame, and maintaining that the Floyd incident was merely another example of how wicked white police are to innocent blacks.

The mob, acting upon the mass media's incitement, has in turn engaged in rioting, looting, and vandalism across America and Europe.

The facts show clearly that Chauvin and his fellow officers committed no crime. Yet they have been arraigned on extremely serious charges which carry penalties of decades in prison, not to mention the destruction of their personal lives and careers.

Pressure from the mob and the Black Lives Matter groups on the politicians has reached such an extent that the city of Minneapolis even issued a "revised" cause of death "press



Hennepin County
Medical Examiner

530 Chicago Avenue
Minneapolis, MN 55415

Press Release Report

Floyd, George Perry
Case No: 2020-3700

Press Release

Decedent: Floyd, George Perry, also known as Perry, Floyd
Age: 46 years
Race: Black
Sex: Male
Address: 3502 Glenhurst Ave
City: St Louis Park State: MN Zip: 55416
Date & Time of Injury: 05/25/2020
Location of Injury: 3759 Chicago Ave
in front of Cup Foods
Minneapolis, MN 55407
Date of Death: 05/25/2020
Time of Death: 9:25PM
Location of Death: Hennepin Healthcare - ER
701 Park Avenue (Hennepin Healthcare - ER)
Minneapolis, MN 55415

Cause of death: Cardiopulmonary arrest complicating law enforcement subdual, restraint, and neck compression

Manner of death: Homicide

How injury occurred: Decedent experienced a cardiopulmonary arrest while being restrained by law enforcement officer(s)

Other significant conditions: Arteriosclerotic and hypertensive heart disease; fentanyl intoxication; recent methamphetamine use

Please direct any media inquiries to Carolyn Marinan, Hennepin County Communications at carolyn.marinan@hennepin.us.

Comments:

Manner of death classification is a statutory function of the medical examiner, as part of death certification for purposes of vital statistics and public health. Manner of death is not a legal determination of culpability or intent, and should not be used to usurp the judicial process. Such decisions are outside the scope of the Medical Examiner's role or authority.

Under Minnesota state law, the Medical Examiner is a neutral and independent office and is separate and distinct from any prosecutorial authority or law enforcement agency.

The "second" autopsy report, issued on demand of the mob, which lists "homicide" as a cause of death, despite adding no additional evidence to support this claim.

release report"[21] in which the "manner of death" was listed as homicide.

The original autopsy report never even had an entry titled "manner of death." This entry has clearly been added to appease the mob, and, of course, is completely inconsistent with the cause of death, as given in the same "press release report." This "second report" states that the "cause of death" is "cardiopulmonary arrest complicating law enforcement subdual, restraint, and neck compression."

In addition, the MPD has now withdrawn its official guidance for the use of leg and arm restraints, also in response to the mob's demands.

The facts of the case clearly show that in any normal unbiased and objective court, the charges against the officers would be thrown out without further ado.

However, in the current climate of hysteria and anti-white hatred, there is no guarantee that justice of any sort will be served.[22]

This complete distortion is indeed an indication of systemic racism—not against blacks or nonwhites, but rather *against whites.*

---

[21] Press Release Report, Floyd, George Perry, Case No: 2020-3700, June 1, 2020.

[22] As expected, Chauvin was found guilty on April 21, 2021, after a racailly-mixed jury took less than a day to make their decision.

Chapter 2
Cop Hunt: The "Police are Killing Blacks" Myth

The "Black Lives Matter" (BLM) campaign—which is now in every white nation which has a sizeable nonwhite immigrant population—has as its staple idea the claim that blacks are being disproportionately killed or targeted by "racist" police—and that this forms part of a much broader program of "systemic racism" in white society.

It should come as no surprise to the reader—having seen the shocking litany of lies and deceptions contained in the previous chapter dealing with the George Floyd incident—that these BLM claims are also completely without foundation.

All of the official statistics on police killings in America show conclusively that far more white people than blacks are killed by police in real numbers *and in proportion to their crime rates,* completely contrary to the anti-white propaganda put out by the BLM campaign and its allies.

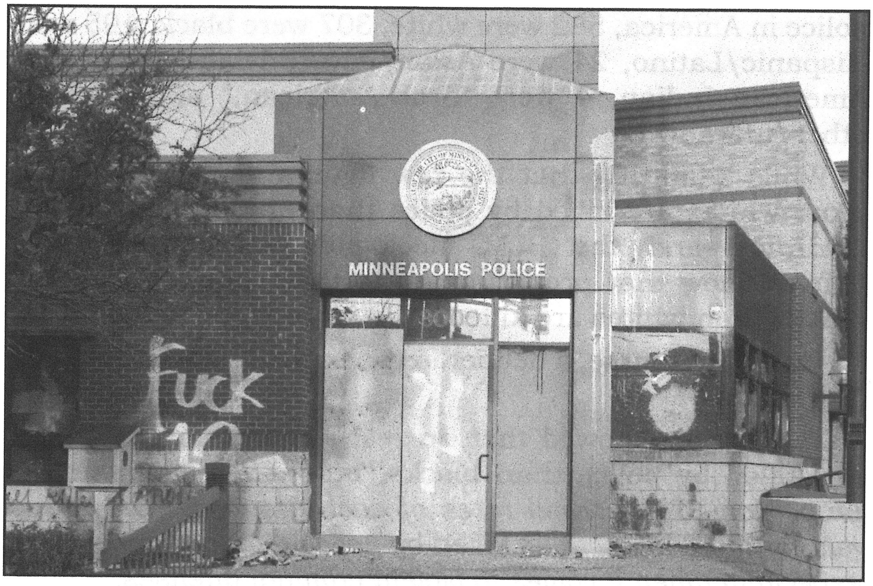
The far left extremist *Guardian* newspaper in Britain—which also sees itself as the leftist "paper of record" in the USA, thanks to the internet, set up a specialist website in 2015 and 2016 which aimed at keeping a tally of police killings in America.

That specialist website, called "The Counted,"[1] had the intention of "proving" how "racist" the police in America are—an aim which has, unfortunately for them, proven to have been undone in face of the facts.[2] According to the *Guardian's* tally, of the 1,146 people killed in 2015 by

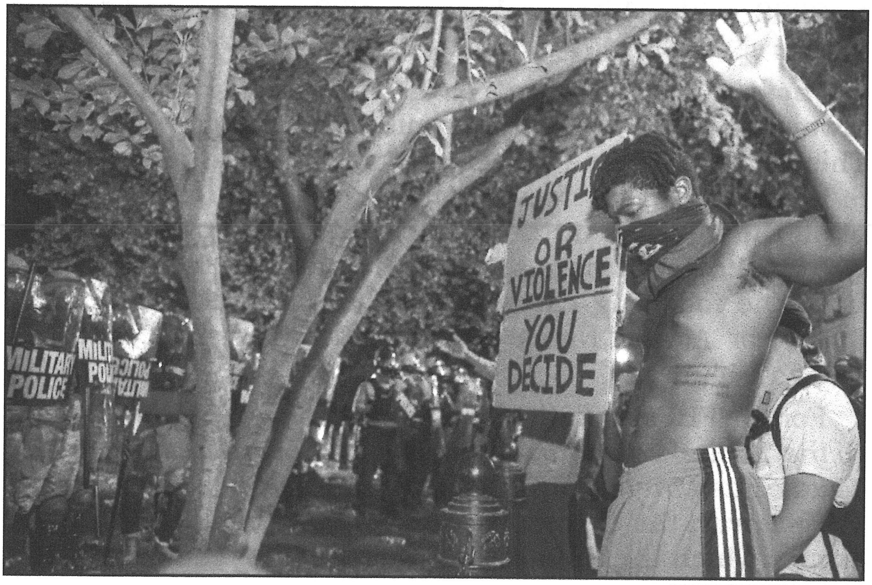
---

[1] *The Guardian's* special site can be found at theguardian.com/the-counted.

[2] The disproving of their prejudiced assumption is likely the reason why *The Guardian* stopped updating their website after keeping just two years' worth of tallies.


MINNEAPOLIS POLICE
Fuck 12

Minneapolis: The 3rd Police Precinct building after George Floyd protests. Picture credit: Lorie Shaull.


JUSTICE OR VIOLENCE YOU DECIDE
MILITARY POLICE
MILITARY POLICE

George Floyd protests in Washington DC. Lafayette Square. Picture Credit: Rosa Pineda.

police in America, 582 were white, 307 were black, 195 were Hispanic/Latino, 24 were Asian/Pacific Islander, 24 were American Indian, 4 were "Arab-American," and 19 were other/unknown.

While admitting that the raw figures demonstrate that more whites are killed by police than any other race, the *Guardian*—and the BLM ideologues—claim that these figures show that proportionate to their population, more blacks than whites are killed.

This is, of course, a deliberately simplistic and misleading "argument."

The figures showed that, in real numbers, more whites are killed by police than blacks, but, *when contrasted in proportion to the crime rates of each group, whites are in fact far more likely to be killed by police than any other race, especially when it comes to violent criminal offenses.*

For example, according to the US Department of Justice's "Homicide Trends in the United States, 1980–2008,"[3] blacks accounted for 52.5 percent of homicide offenders from 1980 to 2008, with whites making up 45.3 percent and "other" 2.2 percent.

These US Department of Justice racial classifications always include all Hispanic crimes into the "white" category. This means that the 45.3 percent "white" figure quoted above is inaccurate, as whites commit nowhere near 45 percent of all the murders in the United States. The official federal government's definitions of race—as used by the FBI[4]—only have the following categories: "white," "black," "American Indian or Alaska Native," and "Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander."

For the FBI's statistical purposes, *all Hispanics are added to the "white" category, along with all North Africans, Arabs, Middle Easterners, and Jews.* The deliberate misclassification is done with the express purpose of boosting the number of crimes which the FBI ascribes to its "white" category.

---

[3] Homicide Trends in the United States, 1980–2008, US Department of Justice, Office of Justice Program, Bureau of Justice Statistics, November 2011, NCJ 236018.

[4] Uniform Crime Report, US Department of Justice—Federal Bureau of Investigation, LEOKA Definitions, "Race."

This is done because the federal statisticians are aware that if they correctly identified these other races' figures as nonwhite, then it would be impossible for even the controlled media to hide the overwhelming nonwhite involvement in crime.

As the FBI refuses to correctly classify offenders by race, it is only possible to make assumptions based on their own "most wanted" lists. Using, for example, the FBI's "most wanted murderer" list of 2014, it is a safe assumption to make that only a fraction of the suspects identified as "white" by the federal agencies are in fact European-Americans.

Using the FBI's "most wanted murderer" list of that year, for example, only 11 percent (or 6 of 51 suspects) of all the murders ascribed to "whites" by the FBI, were in fact committed by European-Americans. All the rest were black, Hispanic, or some other nonwhite race.

Given the caveat that this assumption is based purely on the FBI's "most wanted list," and is therefore subject to a certain degree of variation, it is possible to undertake the following analysis of the FBI's other statistics as outlined in their "Crime in the United States, 2014" report.[5]

According to that report, there were an estimated 1,165,383 violent crimes (murder and non-negligent homicides, rapes, robberies, and aggravated assaults) in the US in 2014.

For the category of "violent crimes" there were a total of 8,730,665 arrests, broken down by the FBI as follows:

> "White" 6,056,687 or 69.4 percent
>
> "Black or African American" 2,427,683 or 27.8 percent
>
> "American Indian or Alaska Native" 135,599 or 1.6 percent
>
> "Asian 100,067 or 1.1 percent
>
> "Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander" 10,629 or 0.1 percent.

---

[5] 2014 Crime in the United States, Criminal Justice Information Services Division, US Department of Justice, Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Using the "11 percent formula" outlined above, it is safe to assume that European-Americans in reality only accounted for 666,235 arrests for violent crimes. This translated to 7.63 percent of all such arrests.

Nonwhites accounted therefore, for at least 92 percent of all arrestees for violent crime in 2014.

The FBI statistics for the individual crimes which make up the "violent crime" category are as follows:

Murder and non-negligent manslaughter

Total Arrests: 8,230, broken down as follows:

"White" 3,807 or 46.3 percent

"Black or African American" 4,224 or 51.3 percent

"American Indian or Alaska Native" 83 or 1.0 percent

"Asian 107 or 1.3 percent

"Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander" 9 or 0.1 percent.

Once the "11 percent" formula is applied to these deliberately misclassified figures, it transpires that European-Americans committed 905 murders in 2014, or 10 percent of all such crimes.

Rape

Total Arrests: 16,326, broken down as follows:

White 10,977 or 67.2 percent

"Black or African American" 4,888 or 29.9 percent

"American Indian or Alaska Native" 212 or 1.3 percent

"Asian 222 or 1.4 percent

"Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander" 27 or 0.2 percent.

Once the "11 percent" formula is applied to these deliberately misclassified figures, it transpires that

European-Americans committed 1,795 rapes in 2014, or 10 percent of all such crimes.

Robbery
Total Arrests: 74,077, broken down as follows:
"White" 31,354 or 42.3 percent
"Black or African American" 41,379 or 55.9 percent
"American Indian or Alaska Native" 616 or 0.8 percent
"Asian 617 or 0.8 percent
"Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander" 111 or 0.1 percent.

Once the "11 percent" formula is applied to these deliberately misclassified figures, it transpires that European-Americans committed 8,148 robberies in 2014, or 10 percent of all such crimes.

Aggravated assault
Total Arrests: 291,600, broken down as follows:
"White" 185,612 or 63.7 percent
"Black or African American" 96,511 or 33.1 percent
"American Indian or Alaska Native" 4,372 or 1.5 percent
"Asian 4,507 or 1.5 percent
"Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander" 598 or 0.2 percent.

Once the "11 percent" formula is applied to these deliberately misclassified figures, it transpires that European-Americans committed 32.076 robberies in 2014, or 11 percent of all such crimes.

Of course, once the disproportionate population figures are taken into account (the fact that whites made up 62 percent of the entire population[6]), then the nonwhite crime figures leap out of all proportion in relation to their actual population numbers.

According to the National Crime Victimization Survey in 2002 (United States Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Bureau of Justice Statistics, "National Crime Victimization Survey: Unbounded Data, 2002"[7]), the black arrest rate for robbery was 8.55 times higher than whites.

Blacks are also sixteen times more likely to be incarcerated for robbery than non-Hispanic whites. Robberies with white victims and black offenders were more than twelve times more common than the reverse.

A 2004 National Crime Victimization Survey (Bureau of Justice Statistics, Crime Data Brief, Carjacking, 1993–2003[8]) report, which analyzed carjacking over ten years, found that carjacking victims identified 56 percent of offenders as black, 21 percent as white, and 16 percent as Native American or Asian.

These statistics clearly show that nonwhites in general—and blacks in particular—commit far more crime than whites, both in real terms and proportionally.

It is therefore logical that nonwhites will feature far more than whites in any negative interactions with the police—*yet, despite this, a larger number of whites are killed by the police than any other racial group.* These racial statistics remain consistent throughout the years beyond the *Guardian's* (now ended) project. In 2017, for example, whites made up 48 percent of all victims of US police killings in 2017—compared to blacks (27 percent), Hispanics (21 percent), and "others" (4 percent)—once again definitively disproving the lies espoused by the anti-white BLM group and its controlled media supporters.

---

[6] Down to 60.1 percent in 2019, according to the US Census Bureau QuickFacts Population estimates, July 1, 2019.

[7] United States Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Bureau of Justice Statistics, National Crime Victimization Survey: Unbounded Data, 2002, Ann Arbor, MI: Inter-university Consortium for Political and Social Research [distributor], 2006-06-22.

[8] Carjacking, 1993–2002, National Crime Victimization Survey, Bureau of Justice Statistics Crime Data Brief, July 2004, NCJ 205123, US Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs.

Those figures on police killings in America were compiled and released by the openly anti-white "Police Violence Report"[9] organization, which tries to distort the figures to claim that there is a (white) racial bias to the shootings.

According to that report, in real terms as many whites are killed by police as blacks and Hispanics added together, despite whites making up less than 62 percent of the US population. There is however no "distortion" in the figures—except in the obvious sense that the number of blacks and Hispanics killed by police is higher than their percentage of the population.

But, in true anti-white establishment fashion, this "discrepancy" is not blamed on the obvious fact that blacks and Hispanics commit more crime than whites, but rather upon the police for daring to tackle criminals regardless of race—and that they are therefore "racist" because they have to deal with disproportionally far more nonwhite criminals.

This is the same sort of anti-white "logic" which blames white "racism" for the higher nonwhite imprisonment rates. According to the Bureau of Justice Statistics, blacks account for over 40 percent of the prison and jail population, with an incarceration rate six times higher than whites.

Even those statistics are however distorted, because, as pointed out earlier, the government crime figures class Hispanic crime and criminals as "white" crime, which means that the genuine white violent crime rate is actually below 10 percent of all such criminal activities in America.

This fact, along with the reality that whites make up most of the victims of police shootings, reveal the truth of the situation: that, contrary to the controlled media's lies, whites are more likely to be victims of police shootings in America, and that the higher nonwhite interaction rate with police is exclusively due to the fact that the nonwhites have a higher crime rate.

These facts have been confirmed time and time again. An article in *The Washington Times* in 2015, for example,[10] quoted Peter Moskos, assistant professor at the John Jay College of Criminal Justice at the City University of New York, who used figures from the website "Killed by Police" in his analysis.[11]

---

[9] mappingpoliceviolence.org

[10] "Police kill more whites than blacks, but minority deaths generate more outrage; Analysis contradicts widespread views about racial targets," *The Washington Times,* Tuesday, April 21, 2015.

Based on that data, Moskos reported that roughly 49 percent of those killed by officers from May 2013 to April 2015 were white, while 30 percent were black. He also found that 19 percent were Hispanic, and 2 percent were Asian and other races.

His results, posted on his blog *Cop in the Hood,*[12] arrived with several caveats, notably that 25 percent of the website's data, which is drawn largely from news reports, failed to show the race of the person killed.

Killed by Police lists every death, justified or not, including those in which the officer had been wounded or acted in self-defense.

"The data doesn't indicate which shootings are justified (the vast majority) and which are cold-blooded murder (not many, but some). And maybe that would vary by race. I don't know, but I doubt it," Moskos said on his blog.

Adjusted to take into account the racial breakdown of the US population, he said black men are 3.5 times more likely to be killed by police than white men. But also adjusted to take into account the racial breakdown in violent crime, the data actually show that police are less likely to kill black suspects than white ones.

"If one adjusts for the racial disparity in the homicide rate or the rate at which police are feloniously killed, whites are actually more likely to be killed by police than blacks," said Moskos, a former Baltimore policeman.

"Adjusted for the homicide rate, whites are 1.7 times more likely than blacks to die at the hands of police," he said.

Moskos listed two possible reasons for the racial disparity. The first is that police assigned to largely black neighborhoods face "more political fallout when they shoot, and thus receive better training and are less inclined to shoot."

---

[11] killedbypolice.net
[12] copinthehood.com

The second is that police assigned to black communities with high crime rates are more accustomed to dangerous situations and thus are more likely to be able to resolve them without resorting to lethal force.

Figures on police shootings by race are thin on the ground, but Moskos's results have some support: The investigative journalism website *ProPublica* came up with a similar percentage in an October 2014 article,[13] reporting that 44 percent of all those killed by police were white, using FBI data from 1980 to 2012.

The fact-checking website PolitiFact concluded in August 2014 that police kill more whites than blacks after the claim was made by conservative commentator Michael Medved.

PolitiFact cited data from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention on fatal injuries by "legal intervention" from 1999 to 2011.

"Over the span of more than a decade, 2,151 whites died by being shot by police compared to 1,130 blacks. In that respect, Medved is correct," said PolitiFact. But PolitiFact gave his assertion a "half true" rating because whites make up 63 percent of the population, while blacks make up just 12 percent.

"Yes, more whites than blacks die as a result of an encounter with police, but whites also represent a much bigger chunk of the total population," PolitiFact said in its August 21 post.

But PolitiFact did not take into account the percentage of nonwhites involved in violent crime or shootings of police, as Moskos did.

Even *The Wall Street Journal* (*WSJ*)—usually one of the establishment's mouthpieces—has been forced to admit that there is no "police bias" in dealing with nonwhite criminals in America.

In an article titled "The Myth of Systemic Police Racism,"[14] published while the George Floyd hoax was in full swing, that paper pointed out that there was "no evidence of widespread racial bias" among US police officers. According to that report, a "solid body of evidence finds no structural bias in the criminal-justice system with regard to arrests, prosecution or sentencing. Crime and suspect behavior, not race, determine most police actions."

---

[13] "Deadly Force, in Black and White," *ProPublica,* Oct. 10, 2014.

[14] "The Myth of Systemic Police Racism," *The Wall Street Journal,* June 2, 2020.

The article goes on to point out that in 2019, police officers fatally shot 1,004 people, most of whom were armed or otherwise dangerous.

Blacks made up about a quarter of that number (235 to be exact), a "ratio that has remained stable since 2015," the *WSJ* continued.

"That share of black victims is less than what the black crime rate would predict, since police shootings are a function of how often officers encounter armed and violent suspects. In 2018, the latest year for which such data have been published, African-Americans made up 53 percent of known homicide offenders in the US and commit about 60 percent of robberies, though they are 13 percent of the population," the report added.

The *WSJ* went on to report that police fatally shot nine unarmed blacks and 19 unarmed whites in 2019, according to a *Washington Post* database, down from 38 and 32, respectively, in 2015. In 2018 there were 7,407 black homicide victims.

"Assuming a comparable number of victims last year, those nine unarmed black victims of police shootings represent 0.1 percent of all African-Americans killed in 2019. By contrast, a police officer is 18½ times more likely to be killed by a black male than an unarmed black male is to be killed by a police officer," the *WSJ* continued.

In August 2019, a research article titled "Officer characteristics and racial disparities in fatal officer-involved shootings" was published by the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (PNAS).[15]

The researchers found that the more frequently officers encounter violent suspects from any given racial group, the greater the chance that a member of that group will be fatally shot by a police officer. There is "no significant evidence of antiblack disparity in the likelihood of being fatally shot by police," they concluded.[16]

---

[15] David J. Johnson et al., "Officer characteristics and racial disparities in fatal officer-involved shootings," *PNAS*, August 6, 2019, 116 (32) 15877-15882.

As the *WSJ* added:

> A 2015 Justice Department analysis of the Philadelphia Police Department[17] found that white police officers were less likely than black or Hispanic officers to shoot unarmed black suspects.
>
> Research by Harvard economist Roland G. Fryer Jr.[18] also found no evidence of racial discrimination in shootings. Any evidence to the contrary fails to take into account crime rates and civilian behavior before and during interactions with police.

In summary then, the facts about police shootings of civilians in America are as follows:

1. In real terms, more whites are killed by police than any other racial group in America.
2. Although blacks make up a large percentage of those killed by police, it is clear that this is so not because of "white racism," but simply because blacks commit far more crime than whites, and therefore have a far greater number of interactions with the police.
3. When the number of crimes committed by whites is compared to the number of whites killed by police, then it is clear that, proportionately, far more whites are killed by police than blacks, or any other racial group.

---

[16] Political pressure on the authors of that article forced them to retract it on July 10, 2020, for no other reason than that it contradicts the official narrative promoted by the anti-white establishment.

[17] "Department of Justice Releases Report on Philadelphia Police Department's Use of Deadly Force," Department of Justice, Office of Public Affairs, March 23, 2015.

[18] Roland G. Fryer Jr., "An Empirical Analysis of Racial Differences in Police Use of Force," *Journal of Political Economy*, July 2017.

This is the simple truth about so-called “police violence” in America. It is a truth which the BLM ideologues, and their supporters in the establishment and controlled mass media, ignore, hide, or deny.

The propaganda surrounding the BLM campaign is, therefore, based on lies, and propelled by an underlying anti-white racism—and nothing else.

Chapter 3
Black Lives Don't Matter—When Blacks Do the Killing

The biggest myth promoted by the Black Lives Matter (BLM) movement—and repeated by their suppliant mass media—is that blacks are being gunned down wholesale by "racist white policeman" and "racist whites" in general.

As is to be expected, the truth is just the opposite: Blacks *are* being gunned down en masse in America and elsewhere—*not* by "racist white policemen" or "racist whites," *but by other blacks.*

At the very height of the protests over the fake George Floyd incident, when police forces in America were on the retreat in the face of the vicious anti-white hatred, black-on-black violence increased dramatically.

For example, *USA Today* reported on July 19, 2020 that:

> The most deadly weekend in Chicago came at the end of May amid protests and looting, when 85 people were shot, 24 fatally . . . homicides and shootings are on the rise this year in Chicago, New York, Atlanta, D.C., Philadelphia, Houston, Charlotte, North Carolina, Denver, Milwaukee, Minneapolis and Kansas City, Missouri . . . As of July 5, shootings were up 53 percent from the same time last year in New York City, according to police.[1]

USA Today went on to say that in Atlanta, Georgia, shootings were up 23 percent from the previous year as of July 4, 2020. Furthermore, shootings in Chicago increased

---

[1] "Shootings are on the rise in several cities, and children pay the price," *USA Today,* July 19, 2020.

46 percent from the same time the previous year as of July 12, 2020.[2]

The shooters are, for the greatest part, black males, and their victims are also black or Hispanic.

According to figures from the National Center for Injury Prevention and Control's web-based Injury Statistics Query and Reporting System, at least three thousand black and Hispanic children and teenagers are shot and killed by other black and Hispanics every year.[3]

This real slaughter passes completely unremarked upon by the BLM movement, and the mass media, who instead focus on exaggerated, and often outright invented, shootings of blacks by "racist whites."

As *USA Today* reported, black children and teenagers are fourteen times more likely than their white counterparts to die by gun homicide—at the hands of their racial compatriots.

There can be no other explanation for this omission except a deliberate, calculated, and determined attempt to whip up anti-white hatred to the greatest extent possible.

If BLM activists were genuinely concerned about blacks or other nonwhites being murdered, they would spend 95 percent of their time protesting against other blacks and other nonwhites who are the real culprits for the slaughter in those communities.

Elsewhere in the US, the story is identical. According to ABC News, gun violence in New York City surged in the wake of the outburst of anti-white hatred which followed the fake reporting which accompanied the George Floyd death.

According to ABC News, the New York City Police Department (NYPD) had made 1,679 gun related arrests in New York as of July 5, 2020, compared to a total of 1,683 for the entire previous year.

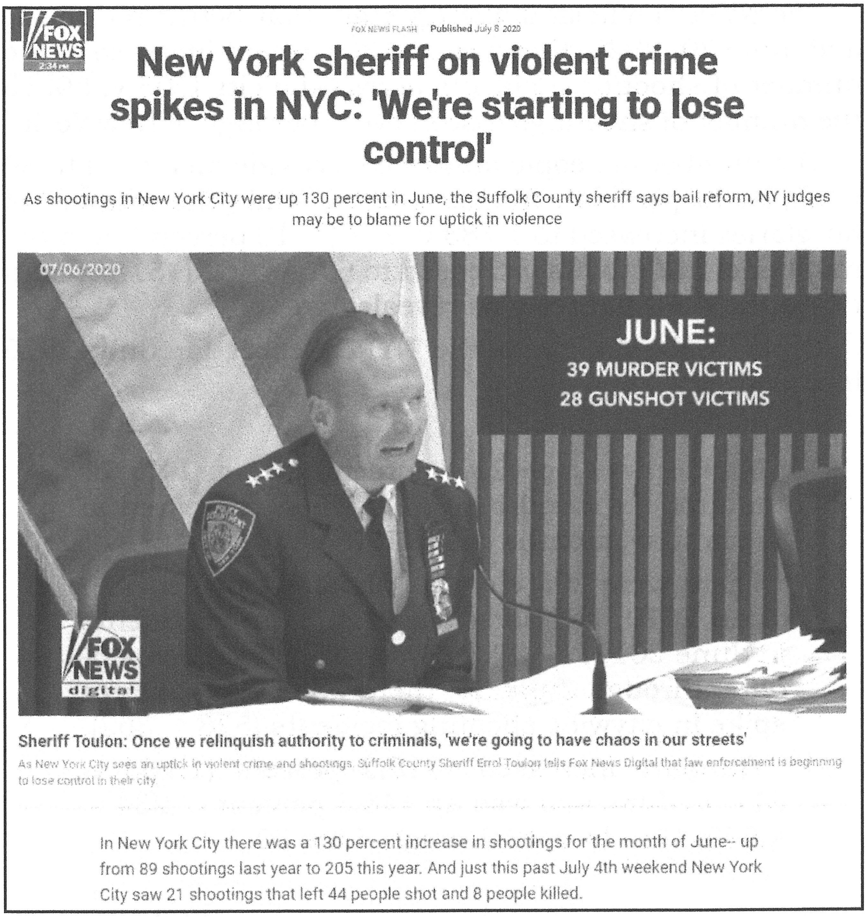
Put another way, this means that the NYPD dealt with over nine gun related incidents every day during the first six months of 2020, as opposed to the five gun related incidents every day of the previous year.[4]

---

[2] Ibid.

[3] Ibid.

[4] "Shootings spike: Yet another gun violence death in NYC as surge



FOX NEWS FLASH Published July 8 2020

New York sheriff on violent crime spikes in NYC: 'We're starting to lose control'

As shootings in New York City were up 130 percent in June, the Suffolk County sheriff says bail reform, NY judges may be to blame for uptick in violence

Sheriff Toulon: Once we relinquish authority to criminals, 'we're going to have chaos in our streets'

As New York City sees an uptick in violent crime and shootings. Suffolk County Sheriff Errol Toulon tells Fox News Digital that law enforcement is beginning to lose control in their city

In New York City there was a 130 percent increase in shootings for the month of June-- up from 89 shootings last year to 205 this year. And just this past July 4th weekend New York City saw 21 shootings that left 44 people shot and 8 people killed.

It goes without saying that almost all these gun related arrests were of blacks or other nonwhites.

The *Financial Times* reported in mid-July 2020 that no less than 270 people—mostly black and Hispanic—had been shot in the month of June 20, 2020, in New York City, a 154 percent increase for the month of the previous year.[5]

The seriousness of the situation was summed up by the former head lawyer for the NYPD, Lawrence Byrne, who declared that there was "a slaughter going on in the streets of New York and the blood runs deep!"[6]

---

persists," *ABC7 Eyewitness News,* July 8, 2020.

[5] "New Yorkers fear return of 'bad old days' after shootings surge," *Financial Times,* July 17, 2020.

[6] Ibid.

The NYPD's official statistics state that between June 1, and June 30, 2020, there was a 130 percent increase in the number of shooting incidents across the city (205 v. 89) as the number of shootings rose in every borough of New York.[7]

The number of people murdered citywide increased to 39 v. 30 (+ 30 percent), for the month, while the number of burglaries increased to 1,783 v. 817 (+118 percent), and the number of auto thefts increased to 696 v. 462 (+51 percent) citywide, NYPD figures also revealed.

Other highlights from the NYPD report for July 2020 included:

- Murder was up +23.1 percent (181 v. 147) for the first six months of 2020 when compared to the first six months of 2019.
- There were 205 citywide shooting incidents in June 2020, compared to 89 shooting incidents in June 2019, a 130.3 percent increase. Year-to-date, through June 30, there was a +46 percent spike in citywide shooting incidents (528 v. 362).
- Burglary increased +118.2 percent (1,783 v. 817) in June and was up +46.3 percent (7,234 v. 4,943) year-to-date through June 30.

Once again, it is almost unnecessary to add that almost all the perpetrators of these crimes were black or Hispanic, while most of the homicide victims were black or Hispanic.

But the BLM protestors are mysteriously absent, and the media, ever so quick to leap on any "racist white" shooting, remains almost completely silent about these ongoing black-on-black, or nonwhite-on-nonwhite, massacres.

In Minneapolis, Minnesota, where George Floyd died, more than one hundred blacks and Hispanics were shot by other nonwhites in the twenty-nine days following Floyd's death.[8]

---

[7] "NYPD Announces Citywide Crime Statistics for June 2020," July 6, 2020, NYPD official press release.

[8] "Uptown shooting highlights rise in violence," *Southwest Journal,* June 24, 2020.

This means that at least three blacks or Hispanics were murdered every day for a month by blacks and Hispanics in the same city where Floyd died—but BLM and its media supporters did not think this worth mentioning or protesting about.[9]

The reason is clear: it was blacks doing the murdering, so that is not worthy of comment or protest. It is only when whites are involved, that there is any sort of protest or riot.

This focus and emphasis on the comparatively tiny number of white-on-black shootings—and in particular any interactions between white police officers and nonwhite criminals, such as George Floyd—while ignoring the vast and overwhelming number of nonwhite-upon-nonwhite shootings, is the hallmark of this campaign of disinformation and openly anti-white hatred.

An overview of national figures underscores this reality: According to statistics kept by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), there are around 12,830 gun homicides every year in America.[10] (The total number of gun deaths is 36,383—but that figure includes an astonishing 22,274 gun suicides.[11])

Significantly, the number of law enforcement shootings per year is around 496.[12] This means that, expressed as a percentage of the total number of gun deaths, law enforcement shootings account for a paltry 1.3 percent of all such incidents. Even of that number, as outlined in Chapter 2 of this book, the majority of such shootings involve whites.[13]

The CDC statistics also reveal that black males make up 52 percent of all gun homicide victims, despite comprising less than 7 percent of the US population.[14] This means that blacks in America are ten times more likely than white

---

[9] Ibid.

[10] Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, Web-based Injury Statistics Query and Reporting System (WISQARS), "Fatal Injury Reports," Feb. 20, 2019. Figures represent an average of the five years of most recently available data: 2013 to 2017.

[11] Ibid.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Ibid.

[14] Ibid.

Americans to die by gun homicide, and 14 times more likely than white Americans to be injured in a gun assault.[15]

This fact is caused not by "white racism," or "systemic police racism," as the BLM liars claim, but by violence initiated by other nonwhites, directed at their racial compatriots.

The statistics show that gun violence is clustered among nonwhite suburbs of America's major cities.[16] For example, in Boston, 53 percent of that city's gun violence occurs in less than 3 percent of its intersections and streets.[17]

Gun violence is the leading cause of death among black children in America[18]—once again, inflicted by other blacks, and not "white racists."

This means that black children are ten times more likely to be killed in a gun homicide than white children—simply because of the high gun crime rate among blacks, not because of "racist whites."

Furthermore, black women are twice as likely as white women to be fatally shot by an intimate partner[19]—once again, this is the result of black-on-black gun violence, not "white racism." Overall, blacks and Hispanics account for nearly three-quarters of all gun homicide victims in the US, and black males are about 10 times more likely than white Americans to be victims of gun homicide.[20]

Black and Hispanic crime—often drug- and gang-related—resulted in at least 1,044 homicides and over

---

[15] Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, Web-based Injury Statistics Query and Reporting System (WISQARS), "Fatal and Non-fatal Injury Reports," Feb. 20, 2019. Calculations were based on five years of the most recently available data: 2013 to 2017.

[16] "Want to Fix Gun Violence in America? Go Local," *The Guardian,* January 9, 2017.

[17] Anthony A. Braga, Andrew V. Papachristos, and David M. Hureau, "The Concentration and Stability of Gun Violence at Micro Places in Boston, 1980–2008," *Journal of Quantitative Criminology* 26, no. 1 (2010): 33–53.

[18] Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, Web-based Injury Statistics Query and Reporting System (WISQARS), "Fatal Injury Reports," Feb. 20, 2019. Calculations include children ages 0–17 and were based on the most recent available data: 2017.

[19] "America's Gun Culture in 10 Charts," *BBC News,* October 27, 2018.

[20] "Community Violence Intervention," Fact sheet, Giffords Law Center to Prevent Gun Violence.

5,742 shootings in Los Angeles and Chicago alone in 2016—an average of three murders and fifteen shootings per day.[21] This figure (and remember it is just for two cities), means that on average, in those two metropoles, blacks and nonwhites shoot and kill at least seventeen other nonwhites every day.

Nonwhite-upon-nonwhite shootings can and do take on war situation-like proportions. In August 2019, for example, Chicago's Mount Sinai Hospital was forced to temporarily shut its doors to new patients over the first weekend of that month after being overrun by wounded victims following a record-breaking nonwhite gun crime spree which saw over fifty-nine shootings and seven fatalities.[22]

A formal attempt to hold a weekend where "nobody kills anybody for 72 hours" in the 72 percent nonwhite city of Baltimore, Maryland, ended in predictable failure with a mass shooting and two homicides.[23]

As *The Baltimore Sun* had to admit, the organizers of that "72-hour Baltimore 'ceasefire' initiative marched and prayed Saturday, even as they acknowledged that their fervent pleas for peace could not halt the relentless pace of shootings and killings in Baltimore."

In St. Louis, Missouri, a 2016 Police Department report revealed that blacks made up 13 percent of the city's population, but were responsible for 74 percent of all the crime, including 92 percent of all murders.[24] This murder rate translates, the report said, into one homicide every forty-seven hours.

Page 34 of that report revealed that blacks made up 92.5 percent of the arrests for murder. Most significantly, the

---

[21] "Violent crime in L.A. jumps for third straight year as police deal with gang, homeless issues," *Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 30, 2016. "Few answers as Chicago hit with worst violence in nearly 20 years," *Chicago Tribune*, Dec 30, 2016.

[22] "59 shot, 7 fatally in Chicago weekend shootings," *ABC News*, August 6, 2019.

[23] "Ceasefire volunteers undeterred as calls for end to violence mix with familiar sound of gunfire," *The Baltimore Sun*, Aug 6, 2017.

[24] "Metropolitan Police Department, City of St. Louis 2016 Annual Report to the Community, Metropolitan Police Department, City of Saint Louis, 1915 Olive Street, St. Louis, Mo 63103.

St. Louis Police report added, 85 percent of the homicide victims were black.[25]

The statistical evidence—and the above only scratches the surface—is clear and conclusive: *There is a massacre of blacks going on in America, but it is not being committed by "white racists" but rather by other blacks and nonwhites.*

This obvious fact is ignored by BLM protestors and their media allies. They will instead seize upon the comparatively tiny number of incidents where there might be a white-on-black or police-related shootings, and focus endless publicity on those incidents in a deliberate attempt to generate as much anti-white hatred as possible.

In other words, when whites do the killing, then "black lives matter," but when blacks do the killing, then "black lives don't matter," and the murder sprees are swept under the rug.

---

[25] Ibid.

Chapter 4
The Undeclared Race War: Nonwhite Crime Against Whites

In 1995, the former senior writer for *The Sydney Morning Herald,* Paul Sheehan, caused a stir among his journalist friends by writing an article titled "The Race War of Black against White."[1] The article earned him the undying hatred of his colleagues, as it was the first, and probably to date, the only mainstream media admission that crime in America takes on the form of an undeclared war of nonwhites against whites.

Sheehan's words ring true today, nearly two decades after they were written.

> No matter how crime figures are massaged by those who want to acknowledge or dispute the existence of a Dirty War, there is nothing ambiguous about what the official statistics portray: for the past 30 years a large segment of black America has waged a war of violent retribution against white America.
>
> And the problem is getting worse, not better. In the past 20 years, violent crime has increased more than four times faster than the population. Young blacks (under eighteen) are more violent than previous generations and are twelve times more likely to be arrested for murder than young whites.
>
> Nearly all the following figures, which speak for themselves, have not been reported in America:
>
> According to the latest US Department of Justice

---

[1] "The Race War of Black against White," Paul Sheehan, *The Sydney Morning Herald,* May 20, 1995.

survey of crime victims, more than 6.6 million violent crimes (murder, rape, assault, and robbery) are committed in the US each year, of which about 20 percent, or 1.3 million, are interracial crimes.

Most victims of race crime (about 90 percent) are white, according to the survey "Highlights from 20 Years of Surveying Crime Victims," published in 1993.

Almost 1 million white Americans were murdered, robbed, assaulted, or raped by black Americans in 1992, compared with about 132,000 blacks who were murdered, robbed, assaulted, or raped by whites, according to the same survey.

Blacks thus committed 7.5 times more violent interracial crimes than whites even though the black population is only one-seventh the size of the white population. When these figures are adjusted on a per capita basis, they reveal an extraordinary disparity: blacks are committing more than 50 times the number of violent crimes of whites.

According to the latest annual report on murder by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, most interracial murders involve black assailants and white victims, with blacks murdering whites at 18 times the rate that whites murder blacks.

These breath-taking disparities began to emerge in the mid-1960s, when there was a sharp increase in black crime against whites, an upsurge which, not coincidentally, corresponds exactly with the beginning of the modern civil rights movement.

Over time, the cumulative effect has been staggering. Justice Department and FBI statistics indicate that between 1964 and 1994 more than 25 million violent interracial crimes were committed, overwhelmingly involving black offenders and white victims, and more than 45,000 people were killed in interracial

> murders. By comparison 58,000 Americans died in Vietnam, and 34,000 were killed in the Korean war.
>
> When non-violent crimes (burglary, larceny, car theft, and personal theft) are included, the cumulative totals become prodigious. The Bureau of Justice Statistics says 27 million non-violent crimes were committed in the US in 1992, and the survey found that 31 percent of the robberies involved black offenders and white victims (while only 2 percent in the reverse).
>
> When all the crime figures are calculated, it appears that black Americans have committed at least 170 million crimes against white Americans in the past 30 years. It is the great defining disaster of American life and American ideals since World War II.

Those statistics, as shocking as they are, have worsened considerably since Sheehan quoted them in 1995.

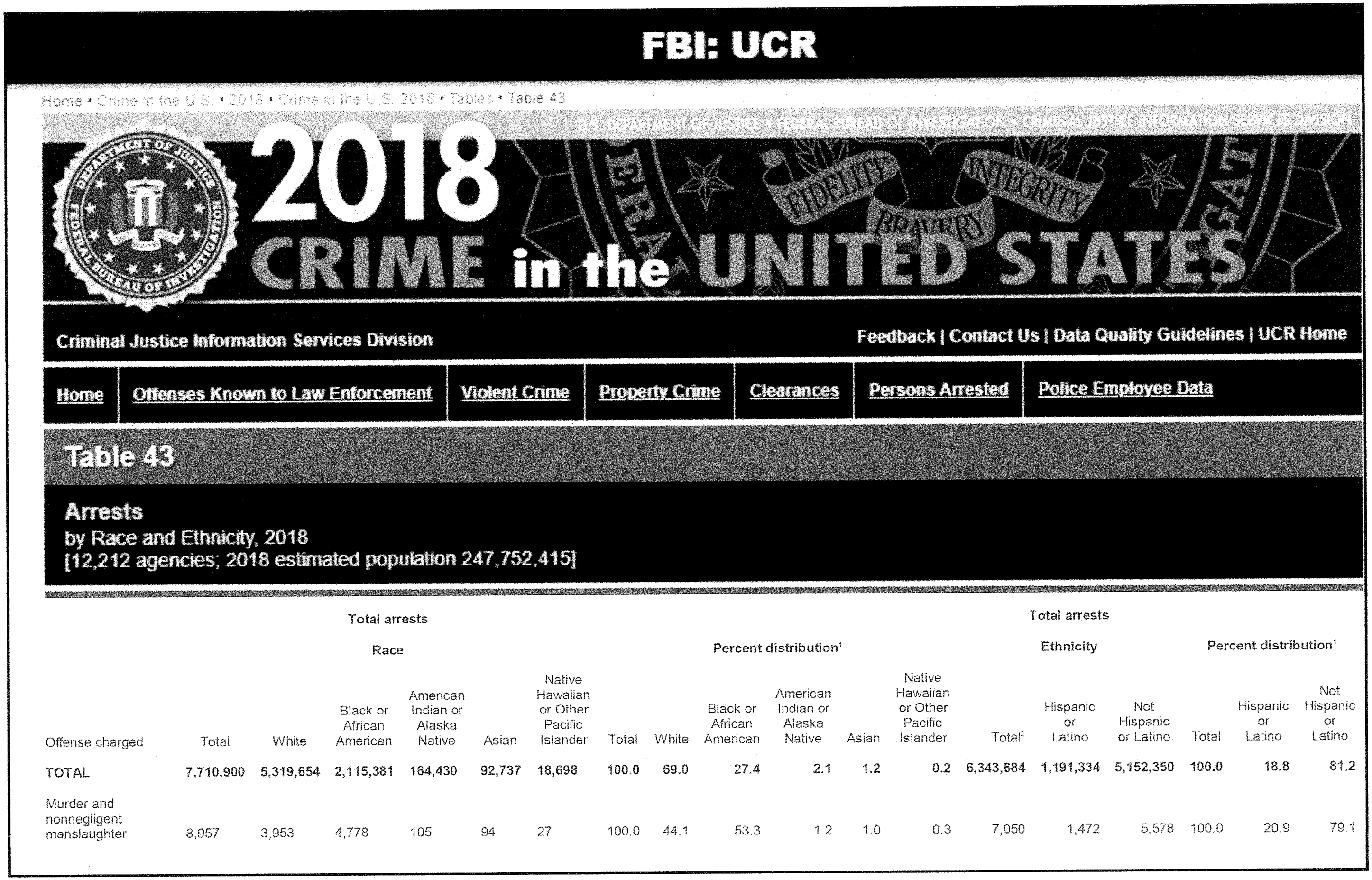
According to the FBI's 2018 Crime in the United States report (the latest one available as of time of writing), no less than 72.3 percent of all those arrested for murder in the US in that year were nonwhite.[2]

According to that report, a grand total of 8,957 people were arrested for "murder and nonnegligent manslaughter" in the US. The FBI table then goes on to break up the arrestees by race, using the usual deliberate ploy of adding in all Hispanic numbers to their "white" category (thereby maliciously overinflating the white arrest rate).

According to this manner of counting, the FBI statistics claim that of the 8,957 arrestees, "whites" made up 3,953, blacks 4,778, American Indians or Alaska Natives 105, Asians 94, and Native Hawaiians or Other Pacific Islanders 27. However, the FBI does allow a way of estimating the actual number of white arrestees—even if it is only an

---

[2] "2018 Crime in the United States," Table 43A, by Race and Ethnicity, FBI, US Department of Justice, Criminal Justice Information Services Division, 2018.



FBI: UCR
Home • Crime in the U.S. • 2018 • Crime in the U.S. 2018 • Tables • Table 43
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE • FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION • CRIMINAL JUSTICE INFORMATION SERVICES DIVISION
2018 CRIME in the UNITED STATES
Criminal Justice Information Services Division
Feedback | Contact Us | Data Quality Guidelines | UCR Home
Home
Offenses Known to Law Enforcement
Violent Crime
Property Crime
Clearances
Persons Arrested
Police Employee Data

Table 43

Arrests
by Race and Ethnicity, 2018
[12,212 agencies; 2018 estimated population 247,752,415]

	Total arrests												Total arrests					
	Race						Percent distribution[1]						Ethnicity			Percent distribution[1]		
Offense charged	Total	White	Black or African American	American Indian or Alaska Native	Asian	Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander	Total	White	Black or African American	American Indian or Alaska Native	Asian	Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander	Total[2]	Hispanic or Latino	Not Hispanic or Latino	Total	Hispanic or Latino	Not Hispanic or Latino
TOTAL	**7,710,900**	**5,319,654**	**2,115,381**	**164,430**	**92,737**	**18,698**	**100.0**	**69.0**	**27.4**	**2.1**	**1.2**	**0.2**	**6,343,684**	**1,191,334**	**5,152,350**	**100.0**	**18.8**	**81.2**
Murder and nonnegligent manslaughter	8,957	3,953	4,778	105	94	27	100.0	44.1	53.3	1.2	1.0	0.3	7,050	1,472	5,578	100.0	20.9	79.1

estimation. In another column, it classes the arrestees by what it calls "ethnicity," saying that of the 8,957 total, 5,578 were "Not Hispanic or Latino," and 1,472 were "Hispanic or Latino."

Working on the FBI's own "logic" that the "Hispanic or Latino" group has been added to their "white" totals, the number of white arrestees can therefore be estimated at 2,481 (that is, 3,593 less 1,472).

From this it is clear that the actual number of "white" arrestees for murder is 27.7 percent of the total, or 2,481 out of a total of 8,957.

In reality, the actual number of white arrestees will be even less—because the FBI and the federal government do not have properly defined racial classifications, and classify all North Africans, Arabs, Middle Easterners, and even Indians from the Indian subcontinent as "Caucasian" or "white" for their statistical purposes.

This means that many arrestees included in the lower "white" figures will not be white, and thus the genuine white arrest rate for murder is likely to be well below 25 percent of the total. Put another way, it is likely that over 75 percent of those arrested for murders in the US during 2018 were nonwhite.

According to statistics contained in the US Department of Justice's latest (at time of writing) National Crime Victimization Survey (NCVS),[3] there were 3,957,720 incidents of "violent crime" (that is, rape or sexual assault, robbery, aggravated assault, and simple assault) in America during 2018.

When broken down by race into victim and offender, it transpires that in 2018, nonwhites committed 1,715,471 serious violent crimes against whites.[4] In the same period, whites committed 309,441 serious violent crimes against nonwhites.[5] These figures are, of course, once again distorted because of the federal government's deliberate blurring of the distinction between Hispanic and white, but, even with that distortion, the trend is clear: whites are massively more often the victims of interracial crime than the dispensers thereof. The report goes on to reveal the number of serious crimes committed in America from 2014 to 2019, broken down as follows year by year:[6]

---

[3] Criminal Victimization, 2018, US Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Bureau of Justice Statistics, September 2019, NCJ 253043.

[4] Table 14: Percent of violent incidents, by victim and offender race or ethnicity, 2018. Criminal Victimization, 2018, US Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Bureau of Justice Statistics, September 2019, NCJ 253043.

2018: number of violent crimes 6,385,520
2017: number of violent crimes 5,612,670
2016: number of violent crimes 5,353,820
2015: number of violent crimes 5,006,620
2014: number of violent crimes 5,359,570

Using the 2018 ratio of nonwhite upon white crimes as a standard, this means that in the five years from 2014 to 2018, nonwhites committed 11,918,826 serious violent crimes against white people in America—excluding the homicide statistics quoted above.

This trend has been long in the making. In 2016, black and Hispanic crime—often drug- and gang-related—resulted in at least 1,044 homicides and over 5,742 shootings in Los Angeles[7] and Chicago alone—an average of three murders and fifteen shootings per day.

According to the *Los Angeles Times* report announcing those figures, violent crime in that city had increased for the third year in a row, "as police tried to stem a rash of homicides and gang-related shootings while dealing with a growing homeless population." The sharp rise in crime rates is directly proportional to the rapidly dropping white populations of the major US cities. According to the US Census Bureau, "non-Hispanic whites" constituted 28.5 percent of the population of Los Angeles as of July 1, 2019.[8]

---

[5] Ibid.

[6] Criminal Victimization, 2018, US Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Bureau of Justice Statistics, September 2019, NCJ 253043.

[7] "Violent crime in LA jumps for third straight year as police deal with gang, homeless issues," *Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 30, 2016.

[8] QuickFacts, Los Angeles city, California, United States Census Bureau.

The *Chicago Tribune* revealed that as of December 26, 2016, there had been 754 homicides in Chicago, compared with 480 during the same period the previous year—an increase of 57 percent. Shooting incidents also jumped by 46 percent in 2016 to 3,512 from 2,398.

Furthermore, the newspaper said, "crimes went up by double digits in nearly every major category, including criminal sexual assaults, robberies, and thefts." At the same time, arrests by police dropped sharply through December 25 to 84,644, a 24 percent decrease from 111,499 a year earlier and the fewest in at least five years.[9]

According to the US Census Bureau, the "non-Hispanic white" population of Chicago stood at 32 percent as of July 1, 2019.[10]

CANADA

It is not only in the US where this vast difference in racial crime statistics presents itself. In Canada, the growing black population—in conjunction with the Amerind population—already is responsible for a majority of violent crime there.

According to a 2018 report from Statistics Canada, that country's official statistics agency, the rate of homicide for "indigenous peoples" (North American Indians are actually indigenous to Asia, as the DNA evidence has clearly shown[11]) is five times higher than for "non-indigenous" people.[12]

The report explained that "indigenous peoples, including those police identify through investigation as First Nations, Métis, and Inuit, accounted for 5% of Canada's population in 2018, but 22% of all homicide victims. Of the 140 indigenous victims of homicide reported by police in 2018, 96 were male

---

[9] "Few answers as Chicago hit with worst violence in nearly 20 years," *Chicago Tribune*, Dec 30, 2016.

[10] QuickFacts, Los Angeles city, California, United States Census Bureau.

[11] Santos, Fabrício R.; Pandya, Arpita; Tyler-Smith, Chris; et al., "The Central Siberian Origin for Native American Y Chromosomes," *American Journal of Human Genetics*, 64 (2): 619–628, February 1999.

[12] "Homicide in Canada, 2018," Statistics Canada, November 27, 2019.

(69%) and 44 were female (31%)."[13] Although the Canadian government generally refuses to release statistics on black crime in that country, clear racial inferences can be made from the reporting of gang-related violence and prison populations.

As *The Globe and Mail* newspaper reported in February 2020, there are "two minority groups in Canada that are badly over-represented in the country's justice system, and which, not coincidentally, also live with higher rates of poverty and high-school dropout, over-representation in child welfare services, poorer living conditions on average, and less economic opportunity compared to other Canadians."[14]

"One of them is the black community," *The Globe and Mail* continued, revealing that "between 2005 and 2015, the black population in federal prisons grew by 69 percent. Black Canadians make up three percent of the country's total population but represent 10 percent of the federal prison population. They are also statistically more likely to be put into solitary confinement, or have force used against them behind bars."

In addition, the "indigenous people" make up "5 percent of the population but account for an astonishing 30 percent of federal prison populations—a number that has been steadily rising for years. They, too, are over-represented in solitary confinement." The newspaper went on to admit that gang violence in Canada is black in origin:

> "Police chiefs and government officials often say that gang violence isn't something society can arrest its way out of. But the disproportionate number of Indigenous and black youths in our prisons, and the well-documented over-policing of racialized neighbourhoods in Toronto, are evidence that they are certainly willing to give it a shot."[15]

---

[13] Ibid.

[14] "How rising gun and gang violence exposes Canada's fault lines," *The Globe and Mail,* February 16, 2020.

[15] Ibid.

Another editorial in *The Globe and Mail* in 2013 was even more direct: urban affairs columnist Marcus Gee spelled out the facts in an article titled, "We can't keep tiptoeing around black-on-black violence," saying:

> Street violence is taking a tragic toll on black men and boys in this city. Both as victims and as perpetrators, they are caught up all too often. If you pick up the paper or turn on the computer after reports of a shooting, stabbing, or violent robbery, chances are the face staring out at you will be black.
>
> Black-on-black violence is a disfiguring stain on the face of the city's multicultural success. It is an uncomfortable truth that, as a welcoming and liberal city, we prefer to ignore. The political class won't talk about it for fear of being labelled racist. The media are almost as cowed.[16]

Imprisonment rates also reveal what is going on: in 2013, nonwhites constituted 42 percent of Canada's prison population, and the figure keeps on rising year over year.

In 2013, as reported by the Ombudsman for Federal Inmates in Canada, "indigenous people" constituted 22 percent of that country's prison population, although they only make up 4 percent of the total population; and blacks make up a further 10 percent of the total prison population, even though the official statistics claim that they make up 2.9 percent of the country's population. In addition to this, a further 10 percent of prisoners are classed as "non-Caucasian." Although their racial origin is not specified, it is likely that they are Chinese or other Asian.[17]

The report also revealed that the incarceration rate of blacks has rocketed by more than 80 percent over the previous ten years, as had the incarceration rate of "aboriginal women." The only decline in incarceration rates occurred among “Caucasian” inmates, which had dropped by 3 percent.

---

[16] "We can't keep tiptoeing around black-on-black violence," Marcus Gee, *The Globe and Mail,* February 20, 2013.

[17] "Black inmates face second-class status in Canadian prisons, ombudsman warns," *The Globe and Mail,* November 26, 2013.

“Today, four in 10 of the federal inmate population is comprised of non-Caucasian offenders,” the ombudsman report concluded, adding that black inmates are “over-represented,” particularly in maximum-security institutions.[18]

By 2017, these figures had increased to an inmate proportion of 23.1 percent for “indigenous people” (with the incarceration rate for “indigenous women” rising to 41.4 percent of all female inmates).

Since 2010, the latest available Correctional Service Canada statistics report revealed, the population of white inmates has decreased by 23.5 percent, while the “indigenous population” has increased by 52.1 percent.[19]

RACE AND CRIME WORLDWIDE

The clear link between race and crime was highlighted with the release of the 2020 rankings of the world’s most dangerous cities—and the fact that every single one of them, including those in the US—have majority nonwhite populations.

According to the study,[20] St. Louis, Missouri, is the most dangerous city in America with a homicide rate of 61 per 100,000 citizens. This made St. Louis the 15th most dangerous city in the world.

Other US cities on the list included:

Baltimore (homicide rate of 51 per 100,000 citizens; 23rd most dangerous city in the world).

San Juan, Puerto Rico (homicide rate of 42 per 100,000 citizens; 40th most dangerous city in the world).

Detroit (homicide rate of 39 per 100,000 citizens; 46th most dangerous city in the world).

---

[18] “Demographic Overview of Aboriginal Peoples in Canada and Aboriginal Offenders in Federal Corrections,” Office of the Correctional Investigator, Correctional Service Canada.

[19] CSC Corporate Reporting System (April 2019).

[20] “The Most Dangerous Cities in The World,” *WorldAtlas,* April 15, 2020.

New Orleans (homicide rate of 37 per 100,000 citizens; 50th most dangerous city in the world).

The only other cities on the "most dangerous" list are all in the Third World—the nonwhite world.[21]

The correlation between race and crime cannot be any clearer, and only the willingly blind would deny it.

In Western Europe, the situation is no different.

BRITAIN

Official figures from the London Metropolitan Police's "Gang Matrix" program have revealed that nonwhites make up at least 87 percent of all gang suspects in Britain.[22]

The Metropolitan Police's "Gangs Matrix" was set up in 2012 in the wake of the wave of nonwhite rioting which burned down parts of London and many other cities in the UK in 2011.

The system works by gathering together various intelligence databases, including violent crime history, entries on social media, and other information from bodies including local councils. This then allows the identification of gang members, and uses an algorithm to calculate the risk of those gang members being violent criminals.

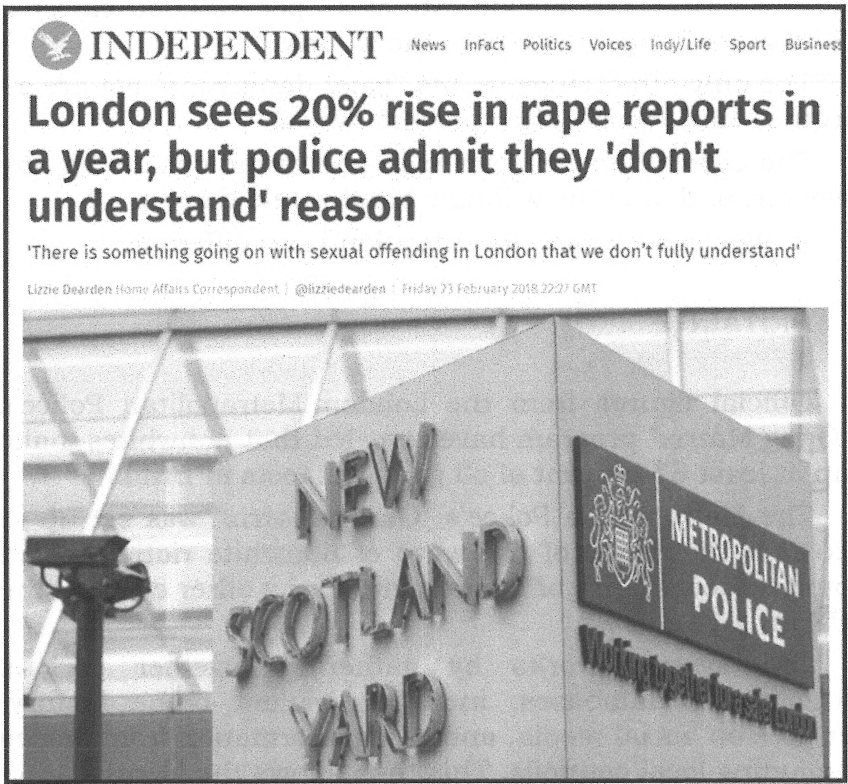
This utterly objective and completely automated analysis identifies behavior associated with gang and criminal violence—and has been attacked by leftists for "stigmatizing young black men" because the vast majority of its identified subjects are black.

London serves perhaps as Britain's textbook case of the relationship between race and crime. Statistics from the 2010 census showed that only 45 percent (3.7 million) of

---

[21] At least 2.5 million people have been murdered in Latin America in just sixteen years (between 2000 and 2016), representing 33 percent of the world's homicides—despite having only 8 percent of its population, a report by the Brazilian Igarapé Institute has revealed. The report called the region of the Caribbean, Central and South America, the "world's most homicidal" place. See "Citizen Security in Latin America: Facts and Figures," Igarapé Institute, April 26, 2018.

[22] "Scotland Yard's 'unhelpful gangs matrix' under fire over 'stigmatising young black men'" *The Evening Standard,* May 9, 2018.



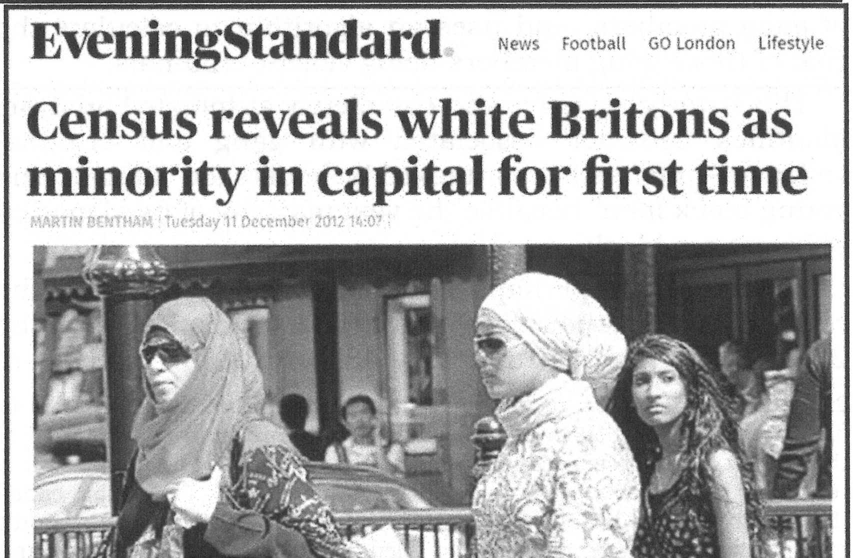
INDEPENDENT
News
InFact
Politics
Voices
Indy/Life
Sport
Business

London sees 20% rise in rape reports in a year, but police admit they 'don't understand' reason

'There is something going on with sexual offending in London that we don't fully understand'

Lizzie Dearden Home Affairs Correspondent | @lizziedearden | Friday 23 February 2018 22:27 GMT

NEW SCOTLAND YARD
METROPOLITAN POLICE



EveningStandard
News
Football
GO London
Lifestyle

Census reveals white Britons as minority in capital for first time

MARTIN BENTHAM | Tuesday 11 December 2012 14:07 |

the capital's 8.2 million population classed themselves as "white Britons" in that year.[23]

By comparison, 58 percent (4.3 million) of London's population classed themselves as "white Britons" at the 2001 census, which means that the white population is dropping by at least 600,000 every ten years. Extrapolated out to 2020, it is likely that the white population of London is slightly over 3 million, and that the nonwhite population is likely to be closer to 5 million.

In line with this huge racial demographic shift, there has been a massive increase in crime in London. A report in 2017 revealed that over the previous year alone, there had been a 20 percent rise in rapes, a 33 percent rise in murders, a 40 percent rise in robberies, and a 25 percent increase in knife crime.[24]

In June 2007, the *BBC* admitted that the "black community [is] in a crime 'crisis.'"[25]

Quoting a Commons home affairs committee, the BBC said that "young black people were more involved in certain types of crime, including robbery, drug and gun offences. They were also more likely to be the victims of violent crime."

The Committee report added that this was a "serious crisis" for "sections of black communities and for some young people of a mixed ethnic background."[26]

The report also revealed that three-quarters of all young black males in Britain are "on the national DNA database." A person only gets added to the DNA database when they have been arrested.

In June 2010, *The Sunday Telegraph* obtained statistics on accusations of crime broken down by race from the Metropolitan Police Service in London. The figures showed that the majority of males who were accused of violent crimes in the 2009–2010 year were black.[27]

---

[23] "Census reveals white Britons as minority in capital for first time," *The Independent,* December 11, 2012.

[24] "London sees 20% rise in rape reports in a year, but police admit they 'don't understand' reason," *The Independent,* February 23, 2018.

[25] "Black community in crime 'crisis'," *BBC News,* 15 June 2007.

[26] Ibid.

[27] "Violent inner-city crime, the figures, and a question of race," *The*

The data provided a breakdown of the ethnicity of the 18,091 men and boys who police took action against for a range of violent and sexual offences in London in 2009–10, the *Telegraph* reported.

"They show that among those proceeded against for street crimes, 54 percent were black; for robbery, 59 percent; and for gun crimes, 67 percent. Street crimes include muggings, assault with intent to rob, and snatching property."[28]

The police figures also show that black men are twice as likely to be victims. They made up 29 percent of the male victims of gun crime and 24 percent of the male victims of knife crime. The statistics also showed that black women are responsible for a disproportionate amount of violent crime committed by females.

The *Daily Mail* report of the same figures stated emphatically, "Black men 'to blame for most violent city crime'... but they're also the victims."[29]

The statistics showed that black men are twice as likely to be victims of violent crimes committed by other blacks, the paper reported.

In addition, police "hold black men responsible for more than two-thirds of shootings and more than half of robberies and street crimes in London, according to figures released by Scotland Yard" and "67 percent of those caught by police for gun crimes were black."

The link between blacks and violent crime is so obvious that even former U.K. Prime Minister Tony Blair was forced to comment publicly on the matter. In April 2007, Blair said that Black communities "must speak out against the gang culture that leads to gun and knife crime killing black kids. But we won't stop this by pretending it isn't young black kids doing it."[30] Blair added that "the spate of knife and gun murders in London was not being caused by poverty, but a distinctive black culture."

Telegraph, June 26, 2010.

[28] Ibid.

[29] "Black men 'to blame for most violent city crime'... but they're also the victims," *Daily Mail,* 27 June 2010.

[30] "Blair blames spate of murders on black culture," *The Guardian,* April 12, 2007.

FRANCE

Even though France's government does not publish statistics on the ethnic or religious makeup of its population, a 2004 study commissioned by the French government showed that Muslims—most of whom hail from immigrant backgrounds—are vastly overrepresented in France's prison population.

This of course means that they are arrested and convicted far more often for criminal activity than are white French people.

According to the study, around 70 percent of all inmates in the country's prison system are Muslim, "according to Muslim leaders, sociologists, and researchers, though Muslims make up only about 12 percent of the country's population."[31]

GERMANY

Germany, as the main recipient of the fake refugee invasion of Europe after that country's chancellor, Angela Merkel, invited them all in in 2015, serves as yet another test case of the impact upon crime following a large increase in nonwhite numbers.

Official government figures have revealed that 92 percent of the massive increase in crime in Germany has been committed by the "refugees" who poured into Germany after 2015.[32]

According to the government-funded study carried out by criminologist Christian Pfeiffer, the massive invasion of mostly young nonwhite males has "fueled a rise in violent crime in Germany."[33]

Using the state of Lower Saxony as an example, the study revealed that between 2015 and 2016 there was a 10.4 percent rise in crime, almost all committed by newly-arrived nonwhites from North Africa, sub-Saharan Africa, and the Middle East.

---

[31] "In France, Prisons Filled with Muslims," *Washington Post,* April 29, 2008.

[32] "Mehr Gewalt durch Zuwanderung," *ZDF Heute Journal,* Jan. 2, 2018.

[33] Ibid.

Those from North Africa were the most likely to commit offenses, followed by Syrians, Afghans, and Iraqis. Pfeiffer said that he believed that the lower crime rates among the latter three categories was due to the fact that they "are quickly told they will be allowed to remain and are therefore more likely to play by the rules."

In practical terms, this means that the "refugees" in Germany are responsible for 10 percent of all the crime committed there. This translates to around 1,578 criminal acts every day, according to the executive director of the Bavarian police department, Bernhard Egger.[34]

Speaking at a conference in Moscow titled "Challenges of Modern Migration Processes," organized by the Hanns Seidel Foundation and the Institute for Linguistic Civilization and Migration Processes under the Russkiy Mir Foundation, Egger said that "migrants" in Germany commit at least 10 percent of all crimes in that country.[35]

A report in the *Welt am Sonntag* newspaper revealed that there were 5.76 million crimes reported in 2017, which means that at least 576,000 were committed by the fake refugees.[36]

Quoting official police figures, the *Welt am Sonntag* report however added that the number of "non-German suspects" arrested in 2017 stood at 736,265—a figure which indicates that the actual "refugee" crime rate is even higher than Egger's figures.

His comments confirmed an earlier report from the German government which admitted that the "refugees" are responsible for most of the recent rise in violent crime in Germany.[37] Based on figures from the state's interior ministry, which keeps a separate record of crimes by

---

[34] "Where Does Migration Flow?" Russkiy Mir Foundation, June 4, 2018.

[35] "Deutschland: Zehn Prozent aller Verbrechen begehen Migranten—Polizei," *Sputnik DE,* June 4, 2018.

[36] "Kriminalität geht in Deutschland so stark zurück wie seit 1993 nicht," *Welt,* April 21, 2018.

[37] "Kriminalitätsentwicklung im Zusammenhang von Zuwanderung," Bundeskriminalamt, June 7, 2016.

"migrants," the report found that 92.1 percent of the increase was attributable to "young male migrants." The study also found that "migrants were twice as likely to be reported to police for alleged violent crimes as German nationals."

In 2019, nonwhites pretending to be refugees in Germany committed thirty crimes every hour during the first nine months of 2019, according to an official report from the Federal Criminal Office.[38]

In total the "refugees" committed 199,625 offenses, which included 261 murders/attempted murders, 3,702 sex offenses, 21,947 drug offenses, 52,368 forgery and fraud offenses, 47,477 thefts, and 30,879 "other offenses."

North and sub-Saharan Africans—named as coming from the Gambia, Nigeria, and Somalia—are particularly noted for their violence, and the amount of crimes they commit is completely disproportionate to their numbers.

It would however be incorrect to attribute all of Germany's crime problems to the fake refugee invasion alone. As reported in the *Bild* newspaper in 2017, at least 75 percent—and likely much more—of all criminals in Berlin are legal Arab "immigrants" who entered Germany decades previously, and their German-born descendants.[39]

The *Bild* quoted the Socialist Party mayor of Berlin-Neukölln, Franzisca Giffey, as saying that there are "12 to 14 criminal clans in Berlin that are threatening peace in the city."

At least nine of these "clans" consist of "large Arab families with several hundred of members each. They are involved in drug trafficking, burglary, theft and they deal in stolen goods, human trafficking, prostitution and gambling dens," the *Bild* report continued. "Their parents were stateless Palestinians who resided in Lebanon and who arrived in Germany in the 1980s. Their sons have gotten a German passport. And if one of them gets caught, he refuses to testify. Because, he doesn't want to get one of his people into trouble. He'd rather go to prison himself than report a family member." The report goes on to reveal that "Berlin is not just the capital of Germany, but also the capital of crime!" To back this up, the newspaper reports that at least 1,558 crimes are perpetrated every single day in the city, a figure which is "more than in any other German state on a per capita basis." Berlin has "more robberies (5146), more pickpocketing (44,722), and [the] most stolen vehicles (7349)," the report says.

---

[38] "Kriminalität im Kontext von Zuwanderung" Kernaussagen Betrachtungszeitraum: 01.01.–30.09.19017, Bundeskriminalamt, 65173 Wiesbaden.

[39] "Why it's so easy to commit a crime in Germany's capital," Bild International, Nov. 30, 2017.

The refusal of the Arab criminals to testify has however led to the Berlin police having a crime solution rate of only 42 percent. The Alexanderplatz—the central square in the middle of Berlin famous for being the site of the city's large TV broadcast tower—is so overrun with crime that "every day someone reports a robbery or a stabbing. When darkness falls, people steer clear from Alexanderplatz."

AUSTRIA

In Austria, a shocking 300 percent increase in violent crime has been officially linked to what was called "migration movements" following the mass 2015/2016 invasion of fake refugees.[40] According to a report issued by the Austrian Federal Criminal Police Office (BK) director Franz Lang, "the number of knife attacks in Austria has risen sharply," and a "300 percent" increase in "violent crime recorded in 2016 as a whole can also be attributed to migration movements."[41]

According to BK data, in 2016, there were about 35,600 Afghans in Austria, and of that number, at least 5,973 had been identified as violent criminals by the police.[42]

THE NETHERLANDS

In the Netherlands, official statistics released by the Netherlands government have revealed that nonwhites in that country are 47 times more likely to be in jail than native Dutch, are 29.5 times more likely to appear in criminal courts, are 28.3 times more likely to face prosecution, and are 21.1 times more likely to be registered suspects with the police.[43]

---

[40] "Messerattacken in Wien: 23-jähriger Afghane gesteht beide Taten," *Die Presse,* March 8, 2018.

[41] Ibid.

[42] Ibid.

The Dutch police formally requested the government's Central Bureau for Statistics (CBS) to examine data for the period 2010 to 2017 as to "whether persons with a non-Western migration background are overrepresented at certain stages of the criminal justice chain compared to people with a Dutch background."

The report which CBS produced showed exactly how often people with a "Dutch background or a non-Western migration background appear in the records of the police, the Public Prosecution Service, court and detention centers, and how these numbers relate to the total number of people with the same migration background."

The number of "Registered Suspects by Police per 10,000 residents" of a Dutch background was 1, versus 21.1 for nonwhites. The latter figure was made up of Moroccans (5.4), Dutch Antilles and Aruba (5.8), Surinamese (4), Turks (3.2), and "other non-westerners" (2.7).

Prosecutions started by the Office of the Public Prosecutor per 10,000 residents against those of a Dutch background were 1, versus 23.3 for nonwhites. The latter figure was made up of Moroccans (5.5), Dutch Antilles and Aruba (6.9), Surinamese (4.5), Turks (3.3), and "other non-westerners" (3.1).

Guilty sentences issued by the Criminal Courts per 10,000 residents against those of a Dutch background were 1, versus 29.5 for nonwhites. The latter figure was made up of Moroccans (7.1), Dutch Antilles and Aruba (9.6), Surinamese (5.8), Turks (3.7), and "other non-westerners" (3.3).

Detained prisoners per 10,000 residents for those of a Dutch background were 1, versus 47 for nonwhites. The latter figure was made up of Moroccans (11.2), Dutch

---

43 Migratieachtergrond van personen in de strafrechtketen, Centraal Bureau voor de Statistiek (CBS), March 8, 2019.

Antilles and Aruba (17.3), Surinamese (17.3), Turks (4.8), and "other non-westerners" (4.4). What these figures mean is that in proportion to their numbers, nonwhites in the Netherlands are overwhelmingly more criminal than the native Dutch. When it is considered that for every "non-Dutch" person there are approximately 3.5 Dutch people, then it is clear that nonwhites are almost 160 times more likely to be in prison than whites.

Furthermore, even these statistics may be distorted, because the official definition of a person with a "Dutch migration background" is a person with "at least one parent [who] was born abroad." That means that a nonwhite whose parents were born in the Netherlands is automatically considered to be someone with a "Dutch background." This means that nonwhite crime is likely to be even higher than the official figures, as any crimes committed by these second-generation nonwhites are counted under the "Dutch" category.

NORWAY

In Norway, nonwhites are responsible for at least 70 percent of all the violent crime in that country's capital city of Oslo, according to a report on the TV 2 station.[44] "Immigrants" of all races make up 33 percent of Oslo's inhabitants.

The TV 2 report said that "immigrants are strongly overrepresented among people who are convicted in the Oslo District Court for the serious acts of violence."

TV 2's report was based on a survey of all the judgments passed in the Oslo District Court where someone had been convicted of serious bodily injury and gross bodily harm from the beginning of 2018 until the end of February 2019.

A total of 140 people had been sentenced in that period, for violent crimes involving knife attacks, beatings, and other instances of serious abuse, whose victims had suffered lifelong injuries, such as deep cuts and skull fractures. In one third of the cases, a knife, glass, or bottle was used. According to TV 2, over two-thirds or nearly 70 percent of the crimes were committed by immigrants, which it called a "serious overrepresentation."

---

[44] "Innvandrere står bak nesten tre av fire grove voldshendelser," TV 2, Feb. 25, 2019.

Oslo Police Chief Hans Sverre Sjøvold voiced his concern over this development, saying that "immigrant youth struggling at school are overrepresented; and attributed this to "poverty and overcrowding," which makes it "tough to grow up."[45]

A report in *Norway Today* from May 2018 revealed that in 2017, Oslo police arrested 480 people under the age of twenty-two for violent offenses, and that the "majority of these are children from immigrant backgrounds but legally regarded as Norwegian citizens."[46]

SWEDEN

Thousands of nonwhite gangsters as young as fourteen regularly rampage with impunity through the streets of Malmo, Sweden, sporting AK-47s and bulletproof vests, and throwing grenades and bombs, Swedish police admitted in 2018.

An unusually frank article in *The Times* of London, deceptively titled "Teens roam streets with rifles as crime swamps Sweden"[47] (as if no one knows what the controlled media means by "teens"), revealed the details of the nonwhite crime plague: Sweden has been "experiencing an unprecedented surge of gang shootings, bombings, and sexual assaults," *The Times* admitted. In 2017, there were more than 320 shootings, "dozens" of bombings, 110 murders, and 7,226 rapes—a 10 percent increase on 2016.

"More than 36 percent of young Swedish women say they feel unsafe at night," the article continues.

---

[45] These are, of course, the usual race-denying excuses for nonwhite criminality which amounts to blaming whites for "poverty" and "discrimination." See the next chapter for a fuller discussion of this topic.

[46] "Oslo Police: "Teens have Guns & Machetes" *Norway Today,* May 8, 2018.

[47] "Teens roam streets with rifles as crime swamps Sweden," *The Sunday Times,* Jan. 21, 2018.

Nonwhite rape attacks upon white women has become a major part of everyday life in Sweden. In 2018, public broadcaster SVT revealed that at least 58 percent of men convicted in Sweden of rape and attempted rape over the previous five years were born abroad.[48]

The SVT figures produced showed that almost 40 percent of those convicted were born in the Middle East or Africa, and that the most common nationality for appearing in court—apart from Swedes—were "asylum seekers" from Afghanistan. Four in ten had been in Sweden less than a year.

The TV documentary also revealed that the number of reported rape cases had increased by 35 percent in the last ten years, but had not had a conviction rate to match.[49]

"The crime surge is mainly confined to so-called 'areas of social exclusion,' a code for neighborhoods such as Rosengard that are predominantly populated by immigrants," *The Times* continued.[50]

"These communities are plagued by high crime rates and unemployment," the article adds, implying that the buildings or the area are somehow responsible—anything rather than admitting the obvious, namely that it is the inhabitants who are the cause.

"In Malmo, where a fifth of the 340,000 inhabitants are under 18, children as young as 14 roam the streets with Kalashnikov assault rifles and bulletproof vests. The average age of gang members is 22, the vast majority of them hailing from migrant families."[51]

The Times article went on to admit that for "a long time the Swedish establishment played down the decay of immigrant-dominated suburbs, but it can no longer ignore the explosion of violence."

---

[48] Sweden rape: Most convicted attackers foreign-born, says TV, *BBC News*, Aug. 22, 2018.

[49] "Eight out of 10 'stranger' rapes in Sweden are carried out by migrants, with more than half of all rape convictions to foreigners, study reveals," *Daily Mail*, Aug. 24, 2018.

[50] "Teens roam streets with rifles as crime swamps Sweden," *The Sunday Times*, January 21, 2018.

[51] Ibid.

"We have really reached the bottom: people use machineguns and hand grenades—they want to kill," said Zoran Markovic, the former chief of community policing in Rosengard.[52] In addition, *The Times* continued, the suburb of Rinkeby, a twenty-minute metro ride from Stockholm's old center, "is one of Sweden's most crime-ridden areas. Paramedics and firefighters demand a police escort to go there. After nightfall, gangs of young men dominate the streets, offering drugs at the entrance to the station."[53]

In fact, nonwhite crime and violence in Sweden has now reached the point where paramedics, firefighters, and ordinary police can only attend call-outs in "immigrant" areas when protected by military police equipped with riot gear and machine-guns.

As reported by *The Spectator* in January 2018,[54] nonwhite gang violence in the city of Malmö regularly includes shootings and grenade attacks.

"For Swedes, this has become a familiar theme," *The Spectator* continued. "Gun violence is on the rise, with daylight shootings and without regard for bystanders. In the past nine years, reported and attempted murders involving guns have almost doubled."

The article was remarkably honest in admitting the nonwhite origin of the crime and violence, unlike the rest of the controlled media which always pretends it is "Swedes" who are behind it. "It's widely known that gang members are mainly first- and second-generation immigrants, and problems are rampant in what police euphemistically refer to as 'vulnerable areas,'" the article stated.[55]

In 2017, Peter Springare, a veteran police officer in Örebro, the sixth largest city in Sweden, caused a stir when he published a Facebook post revealing that all the violent crimes his police department were investigating, were committed by nonwhites living in Sweden.

---

[52] Ibid.

[53] Ibid.

[54] "Living in fear: Shootings, hand-grenade attacks and gang warfare have made some city areas no-go zones," *The Spectator,* February 10, 2018.

[55] Ibid.

> Here we go; these are the cases I have handled Monday–Friday this week: rape, rape, aggravated rape, assault, rape, extortion, extortion, abuse of justice, illegal threats, violence against police, threats to police, drug law, felony narcotics crime, attempted murder, rape, blackmail, and assault.
>
> Suspected perpetrators; Ali Mohamad, Mahmod, Mohammed, Mohammed Ali, again, again, again Christoffer . . . what, is it true? Yes, a Swedish name crept into the outskirts of a drug law, [then it was] Mohammed, Mahmod Ali, again and again.
>
> Countries representing this week's all crimes: Iraq, Iraq, Turkey, Syria, Afghanistan, Somalia, Somalia, Syria again, Somalia, unknown country, unknown country, Sweden. Half of the suspects we can't know for sure because they don't have any valid papers. This usually means they lie about nationality and identity.
>
> Now we're just talking Örebro municipality. And these crimes occupy our investigative ability 100%. This is what it looks like and has been looking like for the last 10–15 years.[56]

According to the Norwegian Broadcasting Corporation (NRK), nonwhite crime in Sweden has already created at least 55 "no-go" zones for white people and the police.[57]

The NRK report said that the 55 "no go" areas—which are on an official police blacklist—are divided into three categories ranging from "risk areas" to "seriously vulnerable." The most heavily nonwhite areas, such as Biskopsgården in Gothenburg Municipality, are the most dangerous.[58]

Sergeant Peter Larsson told NRK that at least 80 percent of the remaining police officers are actively seeking other jobs because policing the nonwhite invasion has become too dangerous. "We have a major crisis. Many colleagues are choosing to quit. We are not investigating crimes; we don't have time to cover the call-outs we are tasked with."

---

[56] "Peter Springare, Facebook, Feb. 3, 2017, Örebro, Sweden." Springare has since been investigated twice by state prosecutors, once for "inciting racial hatred," though neither resulted in charges.

[57] "Krise i svensk politi: Satses det ikke skikkelig nå, ender det i katastrofe," *NRK*, Sept. 17, 2016.

[58] Ibid.

According to Sergeant Larsson, a "normal" shift for police officers now includes being attacked by mobs of nonwhites who throw stones at them and their patrol cars, call-outs to numerous vehicles being set ablaze, and increasing cases of assaults and murder. This was confirmed by a report quoted by NRK from the country's National Criminal Investigation Service titled, "A national overview of criminal networks with major impact in the local community," which said it was commonplace for unattended police cars to be attacked, for police officers to be attacked, and that drug and gang violence were increasing rapidly in the "no-go" zones.

Malmö in south Sweden—with a nonwhite population of at least 43 percent—was one of the cities which was highlighted in the report as a particularly high crime and gang area. "We are losing the fight against the criminals," the police told NRK. In 2016, they said, only about 14 percent of all reported crimes were solved, and this rate drops each year.[59]

AUSTRALIA

The well-known and disproportional Aboriginal crime rate in Australia has remained constant since record-keeping began with the arrival of Europeans on that continent.

The official statistics show that Aborigines are convicted of crimes and imprisoned at a disproportionately high rate, and are also the majority of victims of crime committed by their own community. According to the Corrective Services of Australia, as of September 2019, Aborigines represented 28 percent of Australia's total adult prisoner population,[60] while accounting for only 3.3 percent of the general population.[61]

---

[59] Ibid.

[60] "4512.0 - Corrective Services, Australia, September Quarter 2019: Key Statistics," Australian Bureau of Statistics, Nov. 28, 2019.

[61] "Estimates of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Australians," Australian Bureau of Statistics, 18 September 2018.

The Australian Institute of Criminology reported in 2020 that between July 1, 2017, and June 30, 2018, there were 202 victims of homicide and 213 identified offenders in that country. Aborigines accounted for 35 homicide offenders (16 percent), which means that the offender rate for Aborigine males was 7.53 per 100,000 compared with 1.43 per 100,000 for "non-Indigenous males," and 3.40 per 100,000 for Aboriginal females compared with 0.22 per 100,000 for "non-Indigenous women."[62]

However, over the past two decades, the Australian government has deliberately encouraged Third World immigration, and has taken enthusiastic part in the fake refugee nonsense. The results have been utterly predictable.

"Sudanese-born refugees" living in Melbourne are responsible for 128 times more violent robberies and 68 times more house invasions than natives, according to a report in the *Herald Sun* newspaper.[63]

Amazingly, the *Herald Sun* article then pointed out that most of the controlled media in Australia refuse to even mention the race of the attackers, and pretend that there is nothing unusual with the nonwhite crime plague which is sweeping through Melbourne.

The paper goes on to say that Australia can no longer "pretend—as police once did—that there is not a very big crime problem in this specific group."[64]

"We can't pretend—as many politicians keep doing—that importing refugee groups from tribal war-torn Third World areas and from cultures very different to ours does not put Australians here in danger. It is just not fair to those who then become victims of crime," the article adds.

"Then there is this: the now-notorious reluctance of police and many media outlets to describe perpetrators, especially in violent robberies and home invasions, causes many Victorians to lose faith in both."

---

[62] "Homicide in Australia 2017–18," Australian Institute of Criminology, AIC Reports, Statistical Report 23, GPO Box 1936 Canberra ACT 2601, 2020.0

[63] "Three More Brutal Crimes by African Gangs," *Herald Sun,* July 12, 2018.

[64] Ibid.

"But bottom line: the reason some people don't want racial descriptors used is because they don't want you to know there is a very real and alarming problem with some communities we let in. You might draw an obvious conclusion," the article's author concludes.[65]

The specifically African-origin crime problem has even caused "thousands of Melbourne residents" to resort to anti-crime measures such as installing posts (called "bollards" in UK and Australian English) on their driveways to "stop their cars being stolen during armed home invasions."[66]

> "The crime is terrible. There are all these gangs kicking around these days and you can't trust anyone," said bollard installer Brett Niddrie, who has seen a major increase in demand for his services. Where just a few years ago nobody owned a bollard, a local retailer told Seven News, "every second house" is buying them now.
>
> Sam Surace, who installs bollards, said business had been soaring in the wake of highly publicised crime in the area. "Twenty years ago, nobody even thought about a bollard in their garage at home," he said. "Now, every house is getting them just about."

The report went on to reveal the cause of the "crisis":

> The capital city has been scourged by a youth crime crisis, where mostly Sudanese "youths" are accused of stealing cars, invading homes and businesses, and theft.
>
> Victoria's Deputy Police Commissioner Andrew Crisp told media earlier this month [that] aggravated burglaries were the "crime of choice" for the Sudanese. We've seen Sudanese youth become involved in aggravated burglaries," he

---

[65] Ibid.

[66] "Melbourne residents installing driveway bollards to prevent theft," *Sunrise, 7News,* Jan. 22, 2018.

> said. "A lot of the time it's to steal keys, so they can steal cars to commit further crimes. It has become the crime of choice for this particular group."[67]

The African crime problem has reached such proportions that the authorities have had to establish a specialist unit dealing with the nonwhite crime, overseen by an "African Australian Community Taskforce", which was established in January 2018 "to work closely with Victoria Police to address African Australian youth offending and antisocial behaviour."[68]

SOUTH AFRICA

Finally, although South Africa is not a European country, or has ever been completely majority occupied by Europeans, it is worthwhile to give an overview of the reported crime statistics from that nation, if only to catch a glimpse of the future should Europe or America become majority Third World in population makeup.

While the majority of victims of crime in South Africa are black, it should come as no surprise to learn that whites are disproportionately affected by crime there.

According to the official government statistics, as of July 2017, there were 4,493,500 whites in South Africa. This is about 8 percent of the country's population.[69]

At the same time, the total population of South Africa stood at 56.52 million, of whom "black Africans" constituted 45,656,400, or 80.8 percent, "Coloureds" (that is, in South African parlance, those of mixed-racial origins) 4,962,900, or 8.8 percent, and "Indian/Asians" 1,409,100, or 2.5 percent.[70]

---

[67] Ibid.

[68] "African Australian Community Taskforce launched," *Shepparton News,* January 30, 2019.

[69] "Statistical Release, P0302, Mid-year population estimates, 2017," July 31, 2017, Statistics South Africa, Pretoria.

[70] Ibid.

The South African government's Department of Statistics also keeps records of victims of crime, broken down by race. According to the government's official report, "Victims of Crime Survey 2016/17" issued on September 28, 2017, by Statistics SA, the number of crime incidents in which whites were the victims for the 2016/2017 year stood at 200,296.[71]

The number of "black Africans" who reported being victims stood at 1,094,689.[72]

This means that pro rata to their numbers, whites are 20 percent more likely to be victims of crime than are blacks, even though blacks make up the largest number of crime victims.

These figures—from all over the world—show without question that wherever there are significant numbers of nonwhites in white societies, there is a large and serious crime problem.

Furthermore, these statistics show that whites are, overwhelmingly, the primary victims in this interracial crime tsunami—and that the situation gets progressively more aggressive and serious as the nonwhite population increases in size. In this regard, these statistics from South Africa serve as a particularly somber warning.

The nonwhite crime wave is, as Paul Sheehan noted in 1995, indeed a "race war" against whites, albeit it an unofficially declared one. This is a fact, and the only question that needs to be answered is "why." Why is there such a large and obvious nonwhite crime rate?

---

[71] "Table 3: Distribution of crime incidents and victimised households, 2016/17," Victims of Crime Survey, 2016/17, Statistics South Africa, Pretoria.

[72] Ibid.

Chapter 5
Poverty: Does it "Cause" Nonwhite Crime?

Nonwhite crime is overwhelming in numbers, pervasive in its appearance, and consistent in all societies where records of such things are kept. Of this there can be no doubt. The evidence is just too overwhelming to deny, and the sources from which these figures are drawn are too official and too authoritative to dismiss as "racist propaganda."

To counter this unquestioned reality, the far left and the controlled media and academia have invented an entire web of self-cross-referenced[1] excuses masquerading under the guise of social science and anthropology in academia. These "academics" are then used in the wider community to "explain" why nonwhites commit more crime.

This is where the concept of so-called systemic racism comes from. It is rooted in the idea that if all people had the same environment and social economic circumstances, there would be no difference in crime rates, academic achievement, social status, employment, and any other social measure.

It is also the basis of the widely held notion that race itself does not exist and is only a "social construct."

The academic framework for this "systemic racism" lie works as follows: one far left academic pens a paper claiming that such and such a difference between the races is due to environmental factors, and not genetic.

A second far left academic, using the first paper as a basis, expands upon the theory and publishes a second paper which says essentially the same thing, but perhaps dealing with a slightly different aspect of society.

---

[1] By this it is meant that they all quote each other's research as "evidence."

Franz Boas, the "father of sociology."

A third far left academic, quoting the second paper, approaches the issue from another angle, and publishes a third paper which also says essentially the same thing. A fourth far left academic repeats the process and so on and so forth.

Soon, there are dozens of papers all claiming the same thing, and all appearing to be independent, whereas they in fact are all based upon one original idea, which has just been replicated out and its theory applied to any number of social circumstances.

In the field of sociology and anthropology, the most significant example of this phenomenon is the work of Franz Boas (1858–1942), the Jewish sociologist who in the early years of the twentieth century started the sociological theory that environment, not inheritance, shapes the physical form and other attributes of the races of mankind.

Boas launched this worldview with his 1911 work titled "Changes in the Bodily Form of Descendants of Immigrants,"[2] in which he claimed that his studies had shown that head shapes among recent immigrants to America changed according to nutrition and environment, rather than inherited racial characteristics.

Boas's paper was written in response to the work of other scientists who had noted the considerable variances in height, skull shape cranial measurements, and other physical features between the then existing American population and early twentieth century immigrants from southern and eastern Europe.

These studies had been taken up into the then emerging work of racial and subracial differences, and the science of the study of race as a biological reality.[3] The subject of these studies among immigrants to America at that time included, of course, Jews. An entire body of paper was also generated on the physical attributes of "Hebrews" as they were then widely known. Although it is not recorded, it is likely that Boas took personal offense at this as well.

In his paper, Boas claimed to study 17,821 people, divided into seven ethno-national groups, and claimed further that the average measurement of the cranial size of immigrants were significantly different from members of these same groups who were born in the United States. In other words, Boas's paper claimed, when immigrants set foot upon American soil, their children suddenly changed physical form and their skulls became "longer" or "shorter" merely by virtue of their parents having emigrated to the New World.

---

[2] Boas, Franz. "Changes in Bodily Form of Descendants of Immigrants," *American Anthropologist,* N.S.14., 1912, 530–562.

[3] These records were primarily held by an institution called the Biological Laboratory, founded in 1890 (and now known as the Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, or CSHL). The Biological Laboratory's original purpose was to offer extra-educational courses for college students studying zoology, botany, comparative anatomy, and nature. Between 1910 and 1939, the laboratory was the base of the Eugenics Record Office (ERO) of biologist Charles B. Davenport and his assistant Harry H. Laughlin, the two most prominent American eugenicists of the period. Their work and findings were incorporated into the National Origins Act (Immigration Act of 1924), which severely reduced the number of immigrants to America from southern and eastern Europe, and instead only allowed immigration from northwestern Europe—the source of the original white American population. The ERO was closed down with the outbreak of the Second World War.

As Boas's paper stated:

> The head form, which has always been one of the most stable and permanent characteristics of human races, undergoes far-reaching changes due to the transfer of European races to American soil. The East European Hebrew, who has a round head, becomes more long-headed; the South Italian, who in Italy has an exceedingly long head, becomes more short-headed; so that both approach a uniform type in this country, so far as the head is concerned.[4]

This work was central to Boas's argument that racial differences were not immutable, and could be altered by a changing environment. This paper sparked the entire field of sociology devoted to rejecting genetic determinism (which states that inheritance determines physical, mental, and psychological traits in all humans) in favor of the "environmental" theory of development (which holds that all *Homo sapiens* are born a "blank slate" and are shaped by the environment in which they are raised).

According to this worldview, it is possible to change the behavioral patterns of selected groups by changing their environment. This suggests, for example, that changing the socioeconomic position of a group will alter its behavioral patterns—be it academic, criminal, or any other social measurement system.

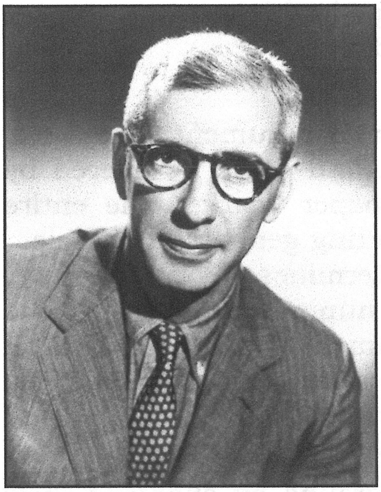
This, as the reader will readily appreciate, still forms the basis of all modern liberalism and communism, and the belief that any problem in society can be solved by simply changing the environment in which individuals find themselves.

---

[4] Boas, Franz. "Changes in Bodily Form of Descendants of Immigrants," *American Anthropologist,* N.S.14., 1912, 530–562.

As the father of this worldview, Boas profoundly influenced the development of modern anthropology. His students at Columbia University—where he was a professor of anthropology—included individuals who would faithfully repeat his theories far and wide, and all launched personal crusades in favor of the nurture over nature worldview.

In this way, Boas's belief that differences in human behavior are not determined by innate biological makeup—that is, genes—but are the result of cultural differences acquired through social learning, was passed on to the "mainstream." This still forms the basis of modern Western liberal thought, and, *ipso facto,* a belief in the total equality of all individuals, subject only to their changeable environmental conditions.



Ashley Montagu.

The work of one of Boas's students, Ashley Montagu (1905–1999), will suffice to illustrate how the insertion of this "blank slate" idea into the mainstream was achieved.

Ashley Montagu, a British Jew whose real name was Israel Ehrenberg, took his mentor's theories and expanded upon them in his 1942 book, *Man's Most Dangerous Myth: The Fallacy of Race.*[5]

This work established him as the prime opponent of the "nature" argument of human development, and summed up Boas's prime argument that there was no link between genetics and behavior, that race was largely a "social construct," and there were no significant biological differences between races.[6]

---

[5] *Man's Most Dangerous Myth: The Fallacy of Race,* M. F. Ashley Montagu, Columbia Univ. Press, New York, 1942.

[6] This idea is still the dominating belief in academia—which is itself a further indication of academia's blatant dishonesty. The advent of the

Montagu was then invited to draw up the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) "Statement on Race," which claimed that "For all practical social purposes 'race' is not so much a biological phenomenon as a social myth."[7]

Montagu's work—and the resulting numerous "studies" that it spurred—serves as the prime example of the "self-quoting" process outlined above. This plethora of so-called academic studies—which are still quoted *ad nauseum* in the teaching of anthropology and sociology, and which form the basis of modern Western egalitarianist thought, all derive from one original paper by Franz Boas.[8]

---

science of genetic testing has definitively proven that there are significant and identifiable genetic differences between races, hence the availability of "ancestry testing" through commercially available DNA kits.

[7] "Statement on the Nature of Race and Race Differences," UNESCO, Paris, June 1951.

[8] Another Boas-derived hoax was that of his student Margaret Mead (who was nominally Christian but of Jewish descent through her mother's side), who went to the island of Samoa in 1925, and supposedly conducted field research and personal interviews with young Samoan girls. In 1928, she published the results of her "research" under the title, *The Coming of Age in Samoa* (William Morrow and Co., 1928). This work claimed that Samoans were "sexually liberated," and that they "laugh at stories of romantic love, scoff at infidelity;" they "believe explicitly that one love will quickly cure another;" that "adultery does not necessarily mean a broken marriage;" that "divorce is a simple, informal matter;" that "Samoans welcome casual homosexual practices;" and that "in such a setting, there is no room for guilt." Millions of copies of Mead's book have been sold in dozens of languages, and it became, without question, one of the world's most influential anthropological books. As the reader will readily perceive, the book was in fact a thinly disguised attack upon Western sexual morals and values, and is widely acknowledged as having laid the ideological groundwork for the "sexual revolution" of the 1960s. Mead was acclaimed as a genius, and was appointed president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1975, and served as curator of the American Museum of Natural History until her death in 1978. Her aura remained untarnished until 1984, when another anthropologist, Derek Freeman, after completing six years of field work in Samoa in order to research Mead's original work, published his findings under the title, *Margaret Mead and Samoa: The Making and Unmaking of an Anthropological Myth* (Penguin Books, 1984). Freeman discovered that Mead had in fact invented all the "research" and "conclusions" for her book. Contrary to her claims, she could not even speak Samoan, and was unable to communicate properly in person with any of her interview subjects, as she had claimed. She also never lived with the islanders, as

Given what is today known about the realities of genetics, it should come as no surprise to the reader to learn that Boas's original paper, "Changes in Bodily Form of Descendants of Immigrants," has been thoroughly debunked as false.

In 2002, two scientists, Corey S. Sparks and Richard L. Jantz, undertook a major study of Boas's original work, reviewing his methodology, subjects, test results, and conclusions.

Their findings, published in the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America,* that organization's peer-reviewed journal which has been continually published since 1915, revealed that Boas had simply invented his findings.

The authors summarized their conclusions as follows:

> In 1912, Franz Boas published a study demonstrating the plastic nature of the human body in response to changes in the environment. The results of this study have been cited for the past 90 years as evidence of cranial plasticity. These findings, however, have never been critiqued thoroughly for their statistical and biological validity.
>
> This study presents a reassessment of Boas's data within a modern statistical and quantitative genetic framework. The data used here consists of head and face measurements on over 8,000 individuals of various European ethnic groups.

---

she had claimed, and had instead stayed in the very Western home of a US Navy pharmacist. Furthermore, she spent only nine months on the island, working on a completely unrelated topic. Freeman actually tracked down, and interviewed on camera, one of Mead's original informants, then an elderly woman, who revealed that all the "information" they had provided to Mead was completely false and a joke on their part. "She must have taken it seriously," the Samoan woman told Freeman. "But I was only joking. As you know, Samoan girls are terrific liars when it comes to joking. But Margaret accepted our trumped-up stories as though they were true." Freeman's conclusion, based on this and other evidence he gathered, was that Mead's, *The Coming of Age in Samoa* was a work of fiction, and had no basis in fact. Despite this devastating exposure, Mead's work is still a prescribed work in anthropology studies around the world—simply because it fits the anti-Western narrative.

> By using pedigree information contained in Boas's data, narrow sense heritabilities are estimated by the method of maximum likelihood.
>
> In addition, a series of *t* tests and regression analyses are performed to determine the statistical validity of Boas's original findings on differentiation between American and European-born children and the prolonged effect of the environment on cranial form.
>
> Results indicate the relatively high genetic component of the head and face diameters despite the environmental differences during development. Results point to very small and insignificant differences between European- and American-born offspring, and no effect of exposure to the American environment on the cranial index in children.
>
> *These results contradict Boas's original findings and demonstrate that they may no longer be used to support arguments of plasticity in cranial morphology.*[9]

In other words, Boas faked his results, or at the very least, deliberately misinterpreted them, to serve a political purpose.

The entire basis of modern sociology, anthropology, and liberalism—which fostered the "nurture" and "blank slate" view of race and society—is false.

It is based upon a deliberate lie, designed to hide the reality of inheritance and genetics as the determining factor in human physiology, intelligence, and behavior.

Despite the foundation of this worldview having been thoroughly disproven, it still forms the basis of every single explanation for nonwhite crime in white societies.

Every time the disproportionate nonwhite involvement in crime is admitted by the controlled media or academia, it is always prefaced or explained by a claim that this behavior is the product of environment, of "poverty," and "social deprivation."

---

[9] "A reassessment of human cranial plasticity: Boas revisited," Corey S. Sparks and Richard L. Jantz, *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA,* Nov 12, 2002; 99(23): 14636–14639.

In addition, this environment is always attributed to "white racism." This attribution to "white racism" is necessary to explain why these environmental factors are always present whenever there are large numbers of nonwhites.

Otherwise, the controlled media and the far left academics would be at a loss to explain why wherever there are large numbers of nonwhites, there is always social deprivation, economic backwardness, and the social malaises which manifest themselves in the higher crime rates.

These "environmental" reasons must be invented and maintained because the far left and the controlled media dare not face up to the only alternative: namely that behaviors, like physical attributes or intellectual ability, are inherited and unchangeable.

To admit the genetic basis of behavior, never mind physical appearance or intellectual ability, is to admit that the entire environmental theory of development is a lie. And that they can never do, no matter how overwhelming the scientific evidence might be.

As a result, all instances of nonwhite criminality, social deprivation, or any other social measure of nonwhite backwardness is always attributed to what is now called "systemic racism."

By this they mean that society itself, being the product of white males, reflects an inherent discriminatory position against anyone who is not a white male.

While it is certainly true from a historical point of view that modern Western society as we know it was developed by white males, with the obvious support and aid of white females, there is of course no justification to claim that the societal structure by itself is the cause of nonwhite failure to achieve.

It is impossible for school buildings in America, for example, which are the technological product of white engineers, architects, and which use electricity, printed books, furniture and fittings all invented and designed by white people, to be blamed for nonwhite academic failure. Despite this, the controlled media and the establishment still talk of "failing" black or nonwhite schools—as if somehow the bricks themselves are to blame.

"Systemic racism" is therefore just a code word for anti-white hatred rather than a real phenomenon. It is much easier to blame white people for nonwhite failings then it is to look for the deeper and real reasons why nonwhites consistently fail to achieve or maintain white Western European standards of behavior, no matter where they may find themselves.

Only once this explanation of liberal-left thought is understood, and exposed, can any sense be made of the anti-white hatred so common in the world today.

The most common claim made by the anti-white movement in its desperate attempts to explain nonwhite criminality and nonwhite failure to achieve in academia, social status, economics, or any other field of endeavor, is one of "poverty."

High nonwhite crime rates in America are almost always attributed to "social deprivation" and "poverty."[10]

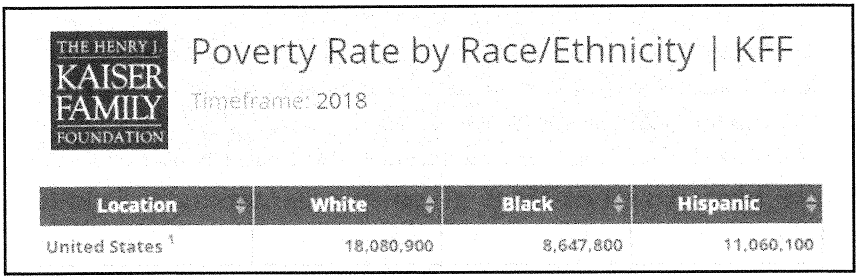
This argument holds that a "poor" environment is the primary cause of criminal behavior, and if only blacks and other nonwhites did not suffer from this tremendous "poverty," then they would not commit so much crime.

Like all the Boas-based arguments, this claim is an easily disproven lie. The official poverty rates in America are tracked by the US Census Bureau's American Community Survey,[11] which uses as a "poverty threshold" an income of $20,212 for a family with two adults and one child (as of 2018). The poverty rates are broken down by race and are tabulated in an easy-to-read format by the Henry J.

---

[10] Why blacks and nonwhites are always in "poverty" compared to white communities, is of course never addressed, except to claim that it is white peoples' fault once again, that whites somehow all conspire to deprive nonwhites of the ability to achieve economically. See Chapter 12 of this book for a full discussion.

[11] 2014–2018 ACS 5-year Estimates, United States Census Bureau, January 30, 2020.



Poverty Rate by Race/Ethnicity | KFF

Timeframe: 2018

Location	White	Black	Hispanic
United States[1]	18,080,900	8,647,800	11,060,100

Kaiser Family Foundation (KFF), which is affiliated with the Kaiser Permanente integrated managed care consortium, the largest managed not-for-profit care organization in the United States.

As detailed by the KFF, the real number of people, classed by race, who were living in poverty in America as of 2018, were as follows:

Whites: 18,080,090
Blacks: 8,647,800
Hispanics: 11,060,100[12]

The meaning of these statistics will not be lost on the reader. As noted earlier, blacks and Hispanics account for over 70 percent of arrestees for murder, and commit well over three-quarters of all the crime in the US—despite having real poverty numbers well below the white level.

If, as the Boas-based argument goes, poverty was the major driver of criminal behavior, the real poverty rates would mean that whites would be responsible for the vast majority of crime in the US. As the figures show, they are not.

The fact that nonwhites commit the majority of crime, despite having lower real numbers of individuals below the poverty line, serves as definitive proof that the Boas-based claim of "poverty" and "social deprivation" is a lie. This remains true even if the numbers are extrapolated out prorated in terms of comparative population percentages.

One interesting fact which emerges from these poverty levels is the fact that in real numbers, there are roughly as many whites living in poverty as there are blacks and

---

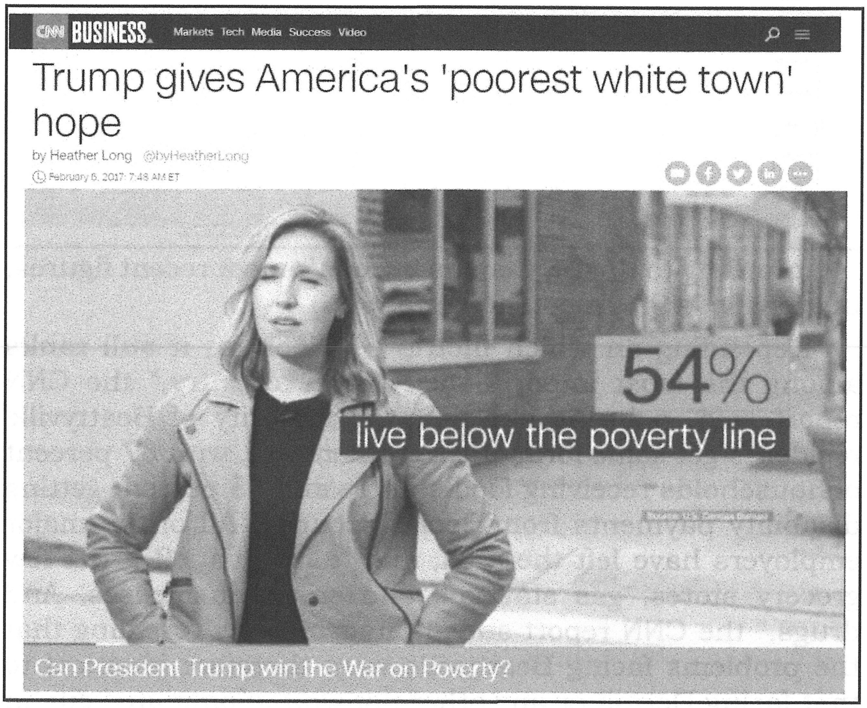
[12] Poverty Rate by Race/Ethnicity | KFF, Timeframe: 2018, The Henry J. Kaiser Family Foundation (KFF).

Hispanics combined. Once again, this would, if the Boas-theory was true, indicate that the racial crime rate would be split 50/50 between white and nonwhite—but, of course, it is not.

Two other important case studies serve to disprove the claim that crime is driven by poverty.

The first was accidentally highlighted by CNN—one of the most extreme anti-white news broadcasters in modern America—in its relentlessly negative coverage of US president Donald Trump.

The CNN article, titled "Trump gives America's 'poorest white town' hope"[13] (February 6, 2017), revealed that Trump had won 81 percent of the vote in Beattyville, Kentucky. This is a town, CNN gloated, which had "earned the unfortunate distinction of being the 'poorest white town in America' from 2008 to 2012."[14]



CNN BUSINESS
Markets
Tech
Media
Success
Video

Trump gives America's 'poorest white town' hope

by Heather Long @byHeatherLong

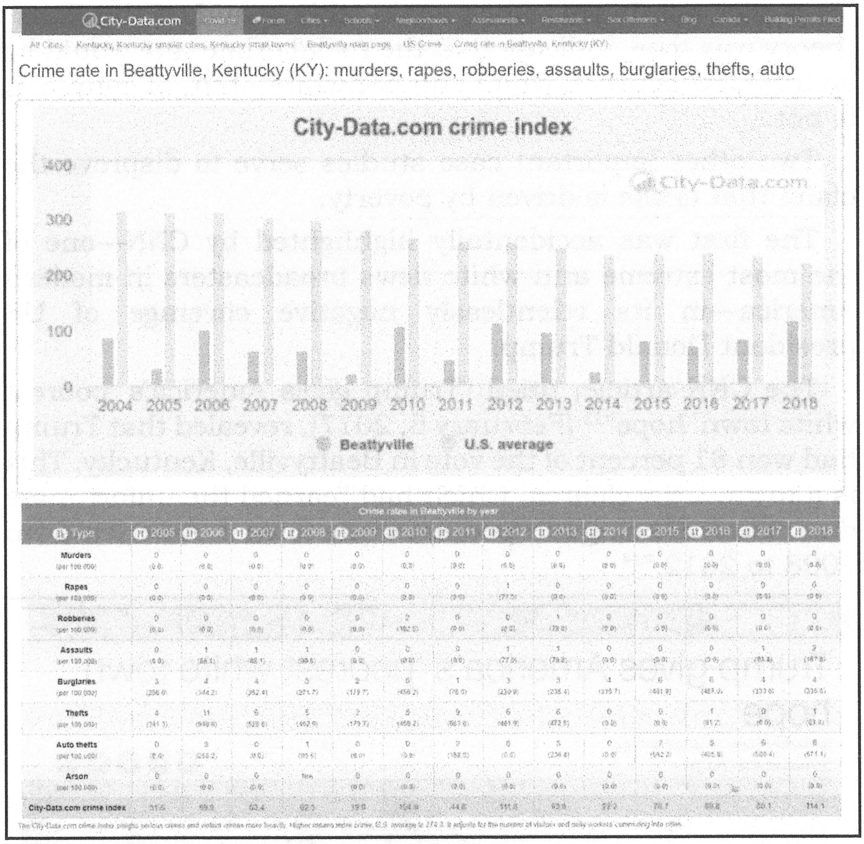
February 6, 2017: 7:48 AM ET

54%
live below the poverty line
Can President Trump win the War on Poverty?

---

[13] "Trump gives America's 'poorest white town' hope," *CNN,* February 6, 2017.

[14] Ibid.


City-Data.com
Covid-19
Forum
Cities
Schools
Neighborhoods
Assessments
Restaurants
Sex Offenders
Blog
Canada
Building Permits Filed
All Cities
Kentucky
Kentucky smaller cities
Kentucky small towns
Beattyville main page
US Crime
Crime rate in Beattyville, Kentucky (KY)
City-Data.com crime index
City-Data.com
400
300
200
100
0
2004
2005
2006
2007
2008
2009
2010
2011
2012
2013
2014
2015
2016
2017
2018
Beattyville
U.S. average

Crime rate in Beattyville, Kentucky (KY): murders, rapes, robberies, assaults, burglaries, thefts, auto

Crime rates in Beattyville by year

Type	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
Murders (per 100,000)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Rapes (per 100,000)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (77.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Robberies (per 100,000)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	2 (182.5)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (78.8)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
Assaults (per 100,000)	0 (0.0)	1 (88.1)	1 (82.1)	1 (90.6)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (77.0)	1 (78.2)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (83.4)	2 (167.8)
Burglaries (per 100,000)	3 (256.0)	4 (344.2)	4 (352.4)	3 (271.7)	2 (179.7)	5 (456.2)	1 (78.0)	3 (230.9)	3 (235.4)	4 (315.7)	6 (481.8)	6 (487.0)	4 (333.6)	4 (335.6)
Thefts (per 100,000)	4 (341.3)	11 (946.6)	6 (528.6)	5 (452.9)	2 (179.7)	5 (456.2)	9 (693.6)	6 (461.9)	6 (472.5)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	1 (81.2)	0 (0.0)	1 (83.9)
Auto thefts (per 100,000)	0 (0.0)	3 (258.2)	0 (0.0)	1 (90.6)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	2 (156.0)	0 (0.0)	3 (234.4)	0 (0.0)	7 (542.2)	5 (405.8)	6 (500.4)	8 (671.1)
Arson (per 100,000)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	N/A	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)	0 (0.0)
City-Data.com crime index	31.6	99.6	63.4	92.5	19.8	104.9	44.6	111.8	63.8	27.2	76.7	69.8	60.1	114.1

The City-Data.com crime index weighs serious crimes and violent crimes more heavily. Higher means more crime. U.S. average is 274.3. It adjusts for the number of visitors and daily workers commuting into cities.

According to the US Census bureau's most recent figures, Beattyville is 99.7 percent white.[15]

"Depending on which metric you look at, it still ranks among the most impoverished in the country," the CNN report said, pointing out that the majority of Beattyville residents get some form of government aid, with 57 percent of households receiving food stamps and 58 percent getting disability payments from Social Security. All of the major employers have left the area, and "all that's left are a few grocery stores, gas stations, and small businesses. And drugs," the CNN report added, inadvertently revealing that the problems facing Beattyville were therefore identical to that facing Detroit or any other nonwhite-dominated city in America.

---

[15] "ACS Demographic and Housing Estimates," Survey/Program: American Community Survey, 2018: ACS 5-Year Estimates Data Profiles, TableID: DP05, United States Census Bureau.

That, however, is where the parallel ends. Whereas violent crime is rampant in the nonwhite centers, in Beattyville it is all but nonexistent. According to data provided by City-Data, which uses official US Government statistics, since 2004 there have been no murders in Beattyville, one rape, and three robberies.[16] Statistically speaking, City-Data reported, the official 2015 violent crime rate in Beattyville was 0 per 100,000 inhabitants, compared to the official US average of 207.7 per 100,000 inhabitants.[17]

The comparison cannot be clearer: a majority white town, facing the identical economic and social problems as any of the nonwhite cities and towns in America, has a crime rate which is statistically insignificant.

On the other hand, the crime rates in the nonwhite majority cities such as St. Louis (Missouri), Baltimore (Maryland), Detroit (Michigan), New Orleans (Louisiana), and Newark (New Jersey)—which together make up the top five most dangerous cities in America—are sky high.

A second case study proves the point once again. In March 2016, the establishment journal *Race and Social Problems* published an extensive study which also definitively smashed the excuse that poverty "causes" crime.[18]

In its introduction, the paper provides a number of important background facts related to the topic:

> Department of Justice estimates indicate that one in three black men born in 2001 can expect to be incarcerated in the course of their lifetime. In comparison, the rate for Hispanic males is one in six and for white males, one in seventeen.
>
> Mass incarceration in the USA disproportionately

---

[16] There was in fact one murder reported in Beattyville during this period, apparently a family-related incident. For reasons unknown, this incident was not registered on the City-Data report, possibly because it was a family incident rather than a purely criminal act.

[17] "Crime rate in Beattyville, Kentucky (KY): murders, rapes, robberies, assaults, burglaries, thefts, auto thefts, arson, law enforcement employees, police officers, crime map," City-Data.

[18] "Race, Wealth and Incarceration: Results from the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth," Khaing Zaw, Darrick Hamilton & William Darity Jr. *Race and Social Problems,* volume 8, pages 103–115 (2016).

> affects blacks. Among men born between 1965 and 1969, 3 percent of whites and 20 percent of blacks had served time in prison by their early thirties.

The study found that poor black males were nearly four times more likely to commit crime than poor white males, and that poor Hispanics were not far behind.

The study's results showed that the "chances of incarceration in America are always higher for blacks than for whites or Hispanics, regardless of their level of wealth."

The paper was prepared by the authors Khaing Zaw, Darrick Hamilton, and William Darity Jr.—and it is important to note that Zaw is Chinese, while Hamilton and Darity are black. There can therefore be no accusations of "white bias" in this study.

Although obviously set up with the intention of proving some sort of "discrimination," the study was instead left with an inexplicable fact—for the authors, at least; namely that when all socioeconomic factors are equal, nonwhites still have significantly higher crime rates than whites.

The study analyzed data from the US Bureau of Labor's 1979 National Longitudinal Study of Youth,[19] which was a longitudinal[20] project that followed the lives of a sample of American youth born between 1957–64. It originally included 12,686 respondents ages 14–22 when first interviewed in 1979; after two subsamples were dropped, 9,964 respondents remained in the eligible samples.

The study asked the participants about their assets and debts, and interviewers also noted their type of residence, including whether they were in a jail or prison.

Participants were grouped by race and their household wealth, and researchers then went back through the data to see how many people in each group were arrested and jailed for criminal activity. The study excluded all those who were only briefly locked up, as opposed to full incarceration. The "poverty" gradations were divided into ten groups of ten percentiles, broken up by income levels. The results found that about 2.7 percent of the poorest young white males ultimately went to prison, while 10.47 percent of black males in that category went to prison, and 7.16 percent of Hispanics.

---

[19] National Longitudinal Study of Youth, 1979. National Longitudinal Surveys, Bureau of Labor Statistics, Postal Square Building, 2 Massachusetts Ave. NE, Washington, D.C.

[20] A longitudinal study is an observational research method in which data is gathered for the same subjects repeatedly over a period of time.

In the next income category up, 20.48 percent of blacks went to prison, as opposed to 3.13 percent of whites, and 14.56 percent of Hispanics.

The disparity remained constant throughout the entire range, with the percentage of whites being imprisoned never rising about 6.36 percent.

Only the very wealthiest black youth—those whose household wealth exceeded $69,000 in 2012 dollars—had a better chance of avoiding prison than the poorest white youth. Among black young people in this group, 2.4 percent were incarcerated.

As the study concluded:

> Between races, we find that at low levels of wealth both blacks and Hispanics still had a higher incarceration rate than whites. At higher levels of wealth at the baseline, although the black-white incarceration disparity was reduced for males, it was not eliminated.

After trying to explain this enduring gap by "differential exposure to discrimination," and other clearly made-up factors, the study then admitted that:

> We do observe that for Hispanic males starting with higher levels of wealth, odds of incarceration are similar to those of white males at comparable wealth levels. Why Hispanic males experience this convergence but not black males, we leave to further study.

In other words, the study was at a loss to explain why, given the same socioeconomic circumstances, there is a difference in the incarceration rates between Hispanics and blacks.

As *The Washington Post* noted in its report on the study:

> "In criminal justice, though, you can't just explain away the disproportionate rates at which black and Hispanic youths end up in prison by pointing out that many people of color did not grow up with the same economic advantages as their white peers."[21]

Finally, the comparatively lower crime rates among the Japanese, and certain groups of other Asians living in America, adds a further dimension to this question.[22]

In particular, it demonstrates the fallacy of the standby establishment argument that white racism is the cause of differing crime rates—because certain groups of nonwhites (Asians) do not have high crime rates when living in white-dominated societies.

If environment, poverty, or white racism are not the causes of high nonwhite criminality, then what is?

To answer this, we are forced to consider the alternative theory which Franz Boas and the leftist school of anthropology sought to suppress: namely the "nature" part of the nurture versus nature argument.

---

[21] "Poor White Kids Are Less Likely to go to Prison than Rich Black Kids," *Washington Post,* Mar. 23, 2016.

[22] See any of the the FBI's *Annual Crime Reports,* which consistently show an extremely low violent Asian crime rate.

Chapter 6
Behavior: A Product of Race, Genetics, and IQ

If, as discussed in the previous chapter, environment does not shape race or racial behavior, the only other explanation can be that racial attributes are inherited. This means that behavioral traits are passed down from parents to children in the same way that physical appearance is passed down from parent to child.

There are few people who would deny that children take on the physical likeness of their parents and other direct ancestors. Consider the phrase "You look just like your father/mother/grandfather/grandmother." This is something which almost everyone will have heard or said, either about themselves or someone else.

Yet all too few people stop to analyze such a throwaway phrase. It means that the person so described has inherited the physical appearance of his or her direct ancestors. They have "inherited their genes," and this is why there is a family resemblance.

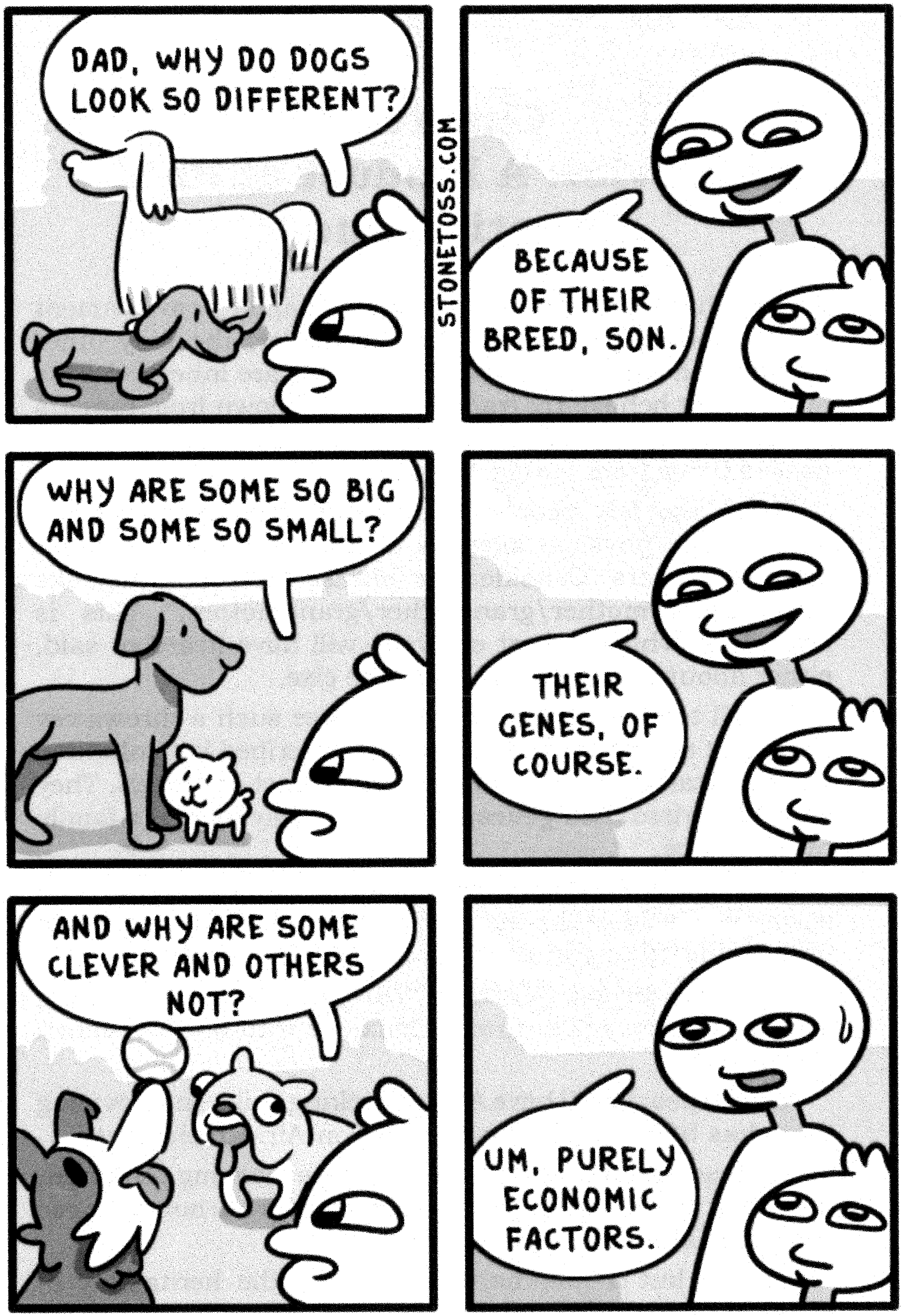
This physical appearance is determined by genetics. This is why people look like their direct ancestors. This applies to individuals—and groups of similar looking people.

European people will have European looking children, providing there has been no admixture with non-European elements.

African people will have African looking children, providing there has been no admixture with non-African elements.

Chinese people will have Chinese looking children, providing there has been no admixture with non-Chinese elements, and so on and so forth.

No one but a madman would deny the heritability of physical appearance.


DAD, WHY DO DOGS LOOK SO DIFFERENT?
STONETOSS.COM
BECAUSE OF THEIR BREED, SON.
WHY ARE SOME SO BIG AND SOME SO SMALL?
THEIR GENES, OF COURSE.
AND WHY ARE SOME CLEVER AND OTHERS NOT?
UM, PURELY ECONOMIC FACTORS.

Yet, thanks to the Franz Boas-initiated "blank slate" ideology, the same people who will readily admit that physical traits are inherited, will engage in hysterical denial of the heritability of all other human traits.

The reality is that if physical appearance is inherited, then everything else is also inherited, because everything in a human is controlled by their genes, and genes are inherited. This includes things such as height, skull shape, eye color, hair color, and of course, brain structure.

And if all physical attributes are inherited, then it stands to reason that the genes which control all other aspects of human existence—and this includes cognitive ability, character, and personality—are also inherited.

This is actually a well-known fact in medical circles, where the heritability of mental illnesses, certain diseases, and cognitive ability are widely recognized. This forms an accepted part of many diagnostic procedures and treatment regimens. This is why medical questionnaire forms ask if there is any "family history" of certain illnesses.

The brain, an organ, just like any other in the body, is also made up of cells created by genes—inherited genes. This organ controls most of the body, and, critically, is the center of all cognitive thought processes.

Everything humans think, see, hear, and process, everything they say and do, is all directed by the interconnections of the billions of neurons and their release of neurotransmitters in response to nerve impulses.

In other words, everything all humans think and do is the direct result of the physical structure of the brain. A person's character, personality, cognitive ability (intelligence), and behavior is determined by these physical, chemically-based, interactions inside the brain. This is logical and obvious. Once again, this fact is well known in medical and layman circles alike: "mental illness" is recognized as a malfunction of certain parts of the brain, which causes aberrant behavior. This is because the brain controls, through physical connections between neurons, all the abstract events which humans think about and experience. It also shapes personality, character, and behavior.

As the genes which make up the brain cells are inherited, it is obvious that all of these abstract characteristics, which are generated by the neuron connections in the brain, and do not come from "outside," are also inherited.

These genes are transmitted through the generations, just as physical appearance is transmitted from generation to generation.

This fact has been firmly established, with a number of major studies definitively confirming that genes determine brain size and intelligence—and that these are inherited traits, unaffected by environment.

> 1. A 2016 study, published in the journal *Molecular Psychiatry,* titled, "Shared genetic aetiology between cognitive functions and physical and mental health in UK Biobank and 24 GWAS consortia," revealed a definitive link between cranial capacity—that is, brain size—and intelligence.[1]
>
> The paper, authored by an international team of scientists at universities in Britain, Australia, Germany, and the US, tested data from the UK Biobank for "shared genetic aetiology between cognitive functions and neuropsychiatric disorders and physical health."
>
> The study found "highly significant associations were observed between the cognitive test scores in the UK Biobank sample and many polygenic profile scores, including . . . body mass index, intracranial volume, infant head circumference, and childhood cognitive ability."
>
> In other words, the study found a conclusive link between higher intelligence and large head circumferences and brain volume. The paper concluded that "the genetic associations between

---

[1] "Shared genetic aetiology between cognitive functions and physical and mental health in UK Biobank (N=112 151) and 24 GWAS consortia," S P Hagenaars et al, *Molecular Psychiatry* volume 21, pages 1624–1632 (2016).

infant head circumference and intracranial volume with educational attainment and verbal-numerical reasoning are important in themselves, as are many other cognitive–mental health and cognitive–physical health associations."[2]

2. Another 2016 study, published in the Royal Society journal *Open Biology,* discovered the actual genes responsible for bigger brain sizes after comparing the genomes of twenty-eight mammals with different brain sizes.[3]

The paper's conclusion said that they had "identified a set of gene families whose sizes are positively associated with an expanded neocortex, providing new insights into neocortex evolution," and that "identifying genomic signatures associated with the evolution of larger brain size and neocortex expansion will critically contribute to our understanding of the molecular pathways involved in the development and maintenance of cortical areas in highly encephalized mammals, including humans."[4]

In this regard it is significant to note that the average cranial capacity[5] of Mongoloid Asiatics is 1,335 cm^3, of Caucasoids 1,341 cm^3, and Negroids 1,284cm^3.

3. A 2014 study, published in *Intelligence* magazine[6] found that genetics, and not environment, predetermines an individual's

---

[2] Ibid.

[3] "Neocortex expansion is linked to size variations in gene families with chemotaxis, cell–cell signalling and immune response functions in mammals," Atahualpa Castillo-Morales et al, *Open Biology,* October 1, 2016.

[4] Ibid.

[5] *Race, Evolution, and Behavior: A Life History Perspective,* J. Philippe Rushton, Charles Darwin Research Institute, 2000.

[6] "Using a prison sample to assess the association between the general factor of personality and general intelligence," Curtis S.Dunkel et al., *Intelligence,* Volume 47, November–December 2014, Pages 72–82.

intelligence quotient (IQ). The study, conducted by professors at Florida State University (FSU), the University of Nebraska, West Illinois University, King Abdulaziz University in Saudi Arabia, and Erasmus University in the Netherlands, used an adoption-based research design model to draw their conclusions.

Using participants from a representative sample of between 5,500–7,000 non-adopted youth and a sample of between 250–300 adopted children from the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health, the scientists first administered a Picture Vocabulary Test (PVT) to middle and high school students and then repeated the test when the participants were between the ages of eighteen and twenty-six. The PVT served as an IQ test in which participants had to identify photos of people, places, and things.

Researchers also analyzed their parents' behaviors—and found that parental socialization had no detectable influence on children's intelligence later in life. "Previous research that [claimed] parenting-related behaviors affect intelligence is perhaps incorrect because it hasn't taken into account genetic transmission," study author Kevin Beaver, a criminology professor at FSU, said in a press release.

However, an analysis of children who shared no DNA with their adoptive parents eliminated the possibility that parental socialization influenced a child's intelligence. "In previous research, it looks as though parenting is having an effect on child intelligence, but in reality the parents who are more intelligent are doing these things and it is masking the genetic transformation of intelligence to their children," Beaver said.

4. A 2012 study saw a global team of scientists identify the genes which control differences in

brain size and intelligence.[7] They found that a variant in a gene called HMGA2 affected brain size, as well as a person's intelligence.

DNA comprises four bases: A (adenine), C (cytosine), T (thymine) and G (guanine). The scientists found that people whose HMGA2 gene held a letter "C" instead of a "T" at a specific location on the gene possessed larger brains and scored more highly on standardized IQ tests.

5. A 2018 study saw several leading behavioral geneticists confirm that intelligence is genetic—and that IQ DNA test kits will soon be available in the same way that there are already ancestry DNA tests.[8]

As reported by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology's *MIT Technology Review,* "gene studies have finally gotten big enough—and hence powerful enough—to zero in on genetic differences linked to IQ."

More than five hundred genes have now been tied to performance on IQ tests, and "results from an experiment correlating one million people's DNA with their academic success are due at any time."

Quoting Robert J. Plomin, an American psychologist and geneticist best known for his work in twin studies and behavior genetics, the *MIT Technology Review* said that the new discoveries "mean we can now read the DNA of a young child and get a notion of how intelligent he or she will be."

6. Plomin outlined the DNA IQ test scenario in January 2018 in a paper titled, "The New Genetics of Intelligence,"[9] making a case that parents will

---

[7] University of California, Los Angeles (UCLA), Health Sciences. "New genes linked to brain size, intelligence," *ScienceDaily,* April 15, 2012.

[8] "DNA tests for IQ are coming, but it might not be smart to take one," Antonio Regalado, *MIT Technology Review,* April 2, 2018.

[9] "The new genetics of intelligence," Robert Plomin & Sophie von Stumm,

Race	**Location**	**Average IQ**	**IQ Range**
Bushmen	S.W. Africa	54	48–62
Aborigines	Australia	62	53–74
Aborigines	New Guinea	63	50–60
Sub-Saharan Africans	Africa[1]	67	59–89
Semites	Saudi Arabia[2]	84	84
Pacific Islanders	Pacific Islands	85	80–89
Mixed-race Africans[3]	United States	85	77–93
American Indians (Asians)[4]	North America	86	69–94
Southeast Asians (Burma, Thailand, Indonesia, Philippines, Malaysia)	S.E. Asia	87	85–93
Pacific Islanders (Maoris)	New Zealand	90	81–96
Arctic Peoples	North America	91	78–96
Europeans	Europe[5]	99	87–105
Europeans	United States[6]	101	96–109
Asians (China, Japan, and Korea)	East Asia	105	100–120

IQ as distributed by some of the main racial groupings. See the notes on the next page. Figures from *Race Differences in Intelligence: An Evolutionary Analysis,* Richard Lynn, Washington Summit Publishers, 2006; and *IQ and Global Inequality,* Richard Lynn and Tatu Vanhanen, Washington Summit Publishers, 2006.

> use direct-to-consumer tests to predict children's mental abilities and make schooling choices, a concept he calls precision education.

In summary, these six studies—and there are many more—show beyond any question that brain size, intelligence, and cognitive ability vary in accordance with genetic inheritance, and are unaffected by environment. What does this mean on a racial level, and how does this impact racial behavior?

IQ DIFFERENCES

It has long been established that there are significant differences in intelligence between racial groups. Non-subjective, or "culturally blind," IQ tests have firmly established the following average IQ scores for the different races, ranked from the lowest to the highest scoring. A table with some of the main racial IQ distributions can be seen on the page opposite.

Notes to this table:

[1] The statistics for North Africa are not included in the sub-Saharan figures. The reason for this is that North Africa has a mixed-race population of Semites, Europeans, and Africans. IQ scores for these nations are in the mid-80s range.

[2] DNA has shown that the Semitic race's heartland is the Saudi Arabian Peninsula. Jews, although carrying the Semitic founding gene, have mixed with other racial groups. The Ashkenazi Jews in particular, have on average 30 percent European admixture, which has dramatically boosted their IQ, in some instances to higher than the European average. Sephardic Jews, who have less outside admixture, consistently show an IQ level consistent with the Semitic average.

[3] DNA tests on Africans in the United States who have been there since the slavery era show

---

Nature Reviews Genetics, volume 19, pages 148–159, January 8, 2018.

European admixture of around 24 percent. This European ancestry has raised their IQ to above that of sub-Saharan Africans.

[4] American Indians have their ancestral origins in West Asia.

[5] There is considerable variation in IQ among Europeans, as the range (87 to 105) shows. The higher IQ levels (101 to 105) are concentrated in Northwest Europe, and lower IQ levels are in the South and the Southeast of Europe. These differing IQ levels in the latter regions are due to historical admixtures from outside Europe.

[6] The higher European IQ in America is because the majority of the US's founding white population was from Northwestern Europe. As the numbers of Northwestern Europeans has dropped over the last decade due to increased immigration from other parts of Europe, this "original white American" IQ has steadily declined.

The implications of this racially-based IQ variance is important in helping to explain behavioral differences.

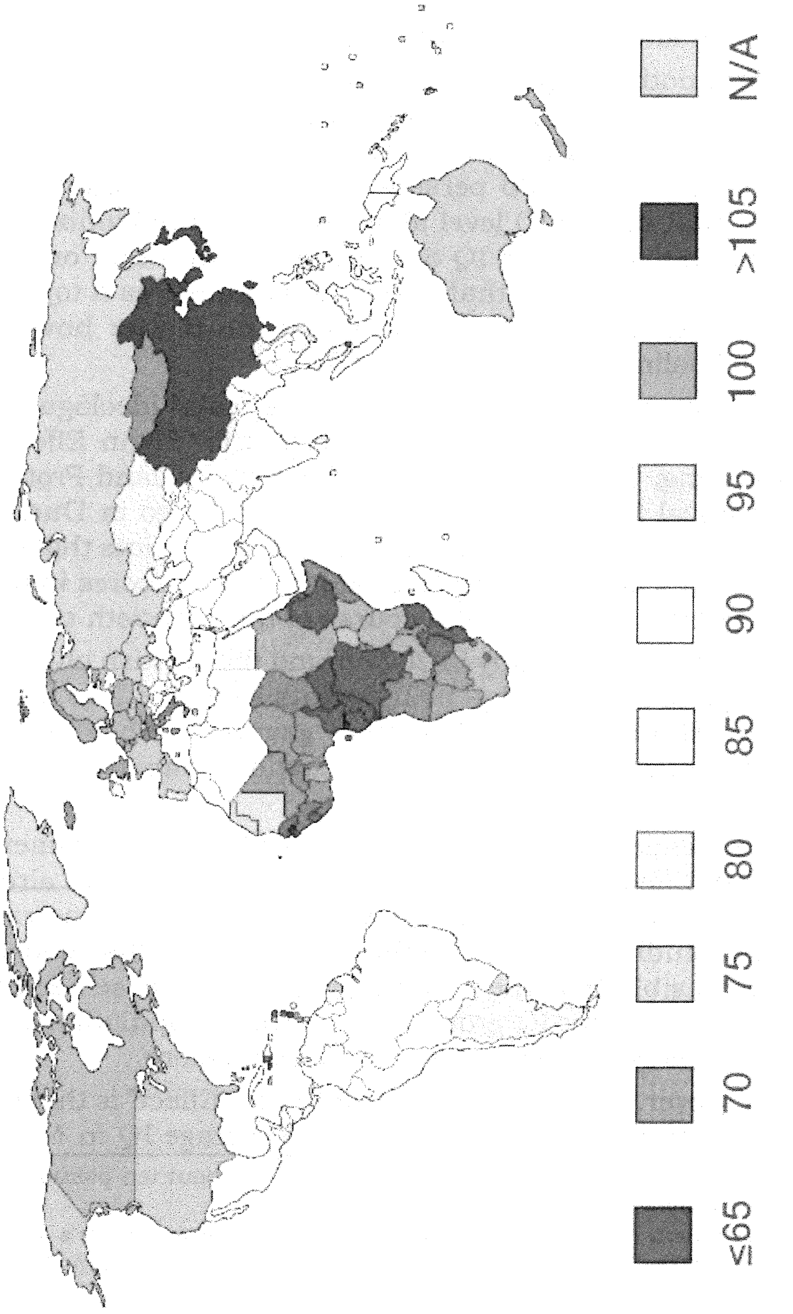
As the facts established above have demonstrated, all human attributes are genetic and inherited. Intelligence is just another human attribute, hardwired into the genetics of humans, and therefore will replicate out, without change, from generation to generation, irrespective of the environment in which those individuals find themselves.

The example of the "African" element in the United States also proves that the only way this inherited attribute can be altered, is by racial admixture from another group which has a different—higher or lower—IQ score.

It is often claimed that environment can alter an IQ. The "evidence" proffered for this is the occasional documented "rise" in IQ of around ten points in isolated cases where black children are adopted into white families.[10] This argument

---

[10] In the study outlined in "IQ Test Performance of Black Children Adopted by White Families," Sandra Scarr and Richard A. Weinberg, University of Minnesota, *American Psychologist,* October 1976, a hand-


≤65
70
75
80
85
90
95
100
>105
N/A

IQ Scores correlated by geographic region and race.

fails however to take into account that environment of course allows an individual to achieve their fullest potential—but it does not alter that individual's preset level of ability.

Put another way: If a child has a genetically determined IQ level of 80, then placing that child into a positive environment might allow that child to achieve the fullest potential of an IQ 80 person—but it cannot, and will not, boost that child's IQ level above the preset maximum. It is impossible to take an IQ 80 individual, send him or her to Harvard, and expect that person to graduate as a top-class mathematician or a rocket scientist, no matter how good the schooling environment may be.

Finally, as a last resort, the "blank slate" ideologues fall back on what has become known as the "Flynn Effect" in IQ scoring. This effect, named after New Zealand Professor of Political Studies at the University of Otago in Dunedin, James Flynn (who popularized the theory), claims that there has been a demonstrable increase in IQ test scores in many parts of the world over the course of the twentieth century.

For example, a study in 2009 found that British children's average scores rose by 14 IQ points from 1942 to 2008.[11] Other studies asserted similar gains in other Western European nations, and two Asian nations: Japan and South Korea.[12]

The reader will immediately discern that the documented "Flynn Effect" rise in IQs has only occurred in already high IQ racial groups, and not in the low IQ scoring races. Other studies have not replicated these results, and it is also possible that the test subjects had been self-selected in already higher IQ groups within those populations. This would easily explain a "higher" IQ than before.

However, a real problem for the "Flynn Effect" is that more recent studies have shown that the average IQ in Norway,

---

ful of black adoptees showed an IQ score rise of about ten points after adoption by white families.

[11] "Requiem for nutrition as the cause of IQ gains: Raven's gains in Britain 1938–2008," Flynn, James R., *Economics and Human Biology.* 7 (1): 18–27.

[12] "The cognitive impact of the education revolution: A possible cause of the Flynn Effect on population IQ," Baker, David P. et al, *Intelligence,* Volume 49, March–April 2015, Pages 144–158.

Denmark, Australia, Britain, the Netherlands, Sweden, Finland, France, and German-speaking countries has in fact been dropping since the 1990s.[13]

As reported in the *New Scientist* in 2014,[14] the measured IQ of "Western" nations—specifically Western Europe—is dropping dramatically. Studies have shown that IQ test results in the UK, Denmark, and Australia have significantly declined since the late 1990s, and the average IQ of "Westerners" has plunged ten points or more since 1900.

The reason for the decline is however only a mystery to those scientists who continue to ignore or deny the reality of inherited, genetic racial differences. The easily identifiable cause of the drop is obviously the product of mass Third World immigration from countries with much lower IQs.

In the UK, for example, tests carried out in 1980 and in 2008 showed that the average fourteen-year-old was two IQ points cleverer in 1980. Brighter teens who took part in the study in 2008 were on average six IQ points less intelligent than their counterparts tested twenty-eight years earlier.[15]

What the tests did not disclose was that the number of nonwhite British pupils in primary schools as of 2012 was 27.1 percent of the total in primary schools, and 23.4 percent in secondary schools.[16] (At this rate of reproduction, nonwhites will be the majority of the population under the age of twenty-one in the UK by 2030.)

The origin nations of most of these children reveal why the IQ levels have dropped. Pakistan has an average IQ of between 83 and 91; West Africa has an average IQ of between 74 and 83, and India scores the same, on average, as West Africa. A massive influx from these regions—which has been ongoing in large numbers since the 1970s—is the real cause of the declining IQ in Britain.

---

[13] "An increase of intelligence in Libya from 2008 to 2017," Al-Shahomee; et al., *Personality and Individual Differences,* Volume 130, August 1, 2018, Pages 147–149.

[14] "Brain drain: Are we evolving stupidity?" Bob Holmes, *New Scientist,* August 20, 2014.

[15] Ibid.

[16] "London Education, Key Indicators," UK Department for Education (DFE), 2013.

In conclusion:

1. All human attributes are inherited, or genetic in origin. This applies to all human characteristics: physical appearance, intelligence, character, personality, and behavior.
2. There are substantial differences between races, in physical appearance, intelligence, and other abstract characteristics, including personality and behavior.
3. As these racial differences are genetic in origin, they are unaffected by environment. They cannot be altered by "changing environment"—all that this does is allow an individual to achieve their fullest potential, and does not change what that potential is.

These racial differences in intelligence are in turn the cause of differences in racial psychology and group racial behavior, as reflected in crime rates, social cohesiveness, academic achievement, and socioeconomic status.

Chapter 7

The Criminal Mind I: The Link Between Low IQ, Race, and Crime

Having firmly established the twin realities of disproportionately high nonwhite crime rates, and the existence of significant differences in IQ between the various races, the next logical question to be answered is if these two factors are related.

Much to the dismay of the "blank slate" ideologues, the answer to this question has been repeatedly demonstrated by a plethora of scientific studies and papers—all of which of course have been and still are ignored by the controlled media and the far left anti-white lobby which dominate current popular discourse.

One of the most extensive overviews of all the data was produced in 1985 by James Q. Wilson and Richard Herrnstein, in their book, *Crime and Human Nature: The Definitive Study of the Causes of Crime.*[1]

After reviewing extensive numbers of studies, all carried out by reputable scientific bodies and individuals, Wilson and Herrnstein concluded that "For four decades, large bodies of evidence have consistently shown about a ten IQ point gap between the average offender and the average non-offender in Great Britain and the United States."

This means that the IQ of the average criminal offender in both the US and the UK is at least ten points lower than the average IQ of their respective groups.

Wilson and Herrnstein's conclusion was confirmed in a later summary of more than one hundred studies from all over the world by Lee Ellis and Anthony Walsh in a major paper published by *The Scientific Study of General Intelligence* in 2003.[2]

---

[1] *Crime and Human Nature: The Definitive Study of the Causes of Crime,* James Q. Wilson and Richard J. Herrnstein, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1985.

Yet another study, published in the *Personality and Individual Differences* journal in 2010, found that "crime rates are higher in states with lower IQ and that these negative correlations are higher for violent crime (-0.58) than for non-violent crime, including motor-vehicle theft and other theft (-0.29)."[3]

In 2019, a study was carried out in the UK to determine the relationship between IQ and violent crime. The conclusion, as published in the journal *Psychological Medicine,*[4] found that the prevalence of violent crime decreased linearly with increasing IQ [16.3 percent (IQ 70–79) v. 2.9 percent (IQ 120–129)].

The study found that "After adjusting for demographic and behavioral factors, childhood adversity, and psychiatric morbidity, compared with those with IQ 120–129, IQ scores of 110–119, 100–109, 90–99, 80–89, and 70–79 were associated with 1.07, 1.90, 1.80, 2.36, and 2.25 times higher odds for violence perpetration, respectively."

The paper concluded as follows:

> Lower IQ was associated with violence perpetration in the UK general population. Further studies are warranted to assess how low IQ can lead to violence perpetration, and whether interventions are possible for this high-risk group.[5]

It should of course be noted that this paper did not take race into its calculations and therefore we have no way of knowing the racial origins of the test subjects. In one sense this does not matter, as all the other data shows clearly that low IQ whites also commit more crime than higher IQ whites.

---

[2] "Crime, Delinquency and Intelligence: A Review of the Worldwide Literature," Lee Ellis, Anthony Walsh, *The Scientific Study of General Intelligence,* 2003, Pages 343–365.

[3] "Correlations between state IQ and FBI crime statistics," Bartels, J.M., Ryan, J.J., Urban, L.S. and Glass, L.A., *Personality and Individual Differences,* 48, 579–583, 2010.

[4] "Association between intelligence quotient and violence perpetration in the English general population," Louis Jacob, Josep Maria Haro, and Ai Koyanagi, *Psychological Medicine,* Volume 49, Issue 8, June 2019, pp. 1316–1323.

[5] Ibid.

Other research shows that criminal populations generally have an average IQ of about 92,[6] and that the relationship of IQ to criminality is especially pronounced in a small fraction of the population, primarily young men, who commit a disproportionate amount of crime. Furthermore, high intelligence provides some protection against lapsing into criminality for persons who are otherwise at risk.[7]

The fact that low IQ individuals commit more crime is also confirmed by wide-ranging studies undertaken among individuals in prison populations worldwide.

According to a 2012 study in the journal, *Vulnerable Groups & Inclusion,* "there is a wider consensus that individuals with below average functioning (in particular cognitive impairments) are disproportionately represented within the prison population."[8]

That study noted that although "a range of personal and environmental factors are likely to influence offending behavior (e.g. gender, age, peer support, poverty, education, ethnicity, low impulse control, empathy, psychological well-being, personality, etc.), the link between low levels of IQ and criminal involvement continues to receive considerable attention . . .

"The ability to understand another person's emotions may be a primary function of intelligence, which ultimately also has links with offending . . . research that has aimed to examine the origins of offending behavior (particularly juvenile delinquency) continues to identify low IQ as a predictor of criminal behavior."[9]

---

[6] Does IQ Significantly Contribute to Crime? *Taking Sides: Clashing Views on Controversial Issues in Crime and Criminology,* Fifth Edition, P 30–51, 1998, Richard C. Monk, ed. Richard J. Herrnstein; Charles Murray; Francis T. Cullen, 1998.

[7] Ibid.

[8] "The relationship between lower intelligence, crime and custodial outcomes: a brief literary review of a vulnerable group," James Freeman, *Vulnerable Groups & Inclusion,* Volume 3, 2012, Issue 1.

[9] Ibid.

Furthermore, the study found that a “body of research has also demonstrated that individuals with lower IQ levels are more likely to commit more severe (and violent) offences” and that “a large body of early research found clear links between lower intelligence and criminal behavior.”[10]

The paper specifically said that criminality is likely caused by “deficits in the ‘executive functions’ of the brain, which are thought to be associated with abstract reasoning and concept formation, as well as sustaining attention and concentration”—a confirmation that this is down to cellular structure, or genetic inheritance, as outlined in the previous chapter of this book.

In addition, the study pointed out that there is a clear “relationship between lower executive functioning and antisocial behavior, with the latter factor strongly linked to criminal activity throughout the literature.”[11] In other words, “antisocial behavior,” or what society experiences as disruptive behavior, is also linked to low IQ. Once again, the racial implications of this finding are obvious.

The paper goes on to point out that “two large scale studies provided indication that the offence of murder is disproportionately over-represented among inmates with an intellectual disability . . . [and] that those with an intellectual disability are more likely to commit other types of offences, including against property and person such as assault, arson, and theft-related offences.”[12]

In this regard, the paper makes an interesting observation about sexual crimes. It says that “cognitively impaired” sexual perpetrators are “over-represented in the legal system.”[13] Once again this provides an explanation of the much higher sex crime rate among nonwhites as demonstrated in the FBI’s *Uniform Crime Reports.*

One study quoted by the paper reported that 37.5 percent of sex offenders had IQ scores below 75, and 25.1 percent scored below 70.[14]

---

[10] Ibid.

[11] Ibid.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Ibid.

[14] “On intelligence and crime: a comparison of incarcerated sex offenders

This finding has been confirmed by independent research published in the *Psychological Bulletin,* which showed that sex offenders have on average even lower IQs than non-sex offenders,[15] while yet another study in the *Journal of Intellectual and Developmental Disability* shows that this group are also at a greater risk of recidivism.[16]

It is important to note that this correlation between low IQ and criminality is not racially exclusive.

In other words, criminals across the board tend to have lower IQs then their racial group averages. Low IQ whites commit more crime then higher IQ whites, and low IQ nonwhites commit more crime than higher IQ nonwhites.

The discerning reader, when considering the average IQ levels as outlined in the previous chapter, will however immediately see that the average lower IQ of most nonwhite groups automatically places a much larger percentage of those racial groups into what is called the "criminal vulnerable" element of society.

In other words, the sheer number of lower IQ nonwhites means that there are more of them who, by virtue of their lowered cognitive ability, will tend to have a greater degree of criminality. All of this provides a perfectly rational explanation for the racial differentiation in crime rates and the sorts of crimes that are committed by different racial groups.

This conclusion, as factual as it may be, is particularly abhorrent to the "blank slate" ideologues, as it naturally implies that there is no "environmental" solution to the problem. Most importantly, it reveals the intellectual bankruptcy of the claim that "white systemic racism" or "poverty" is the cause of the high nonwhite crime rate.

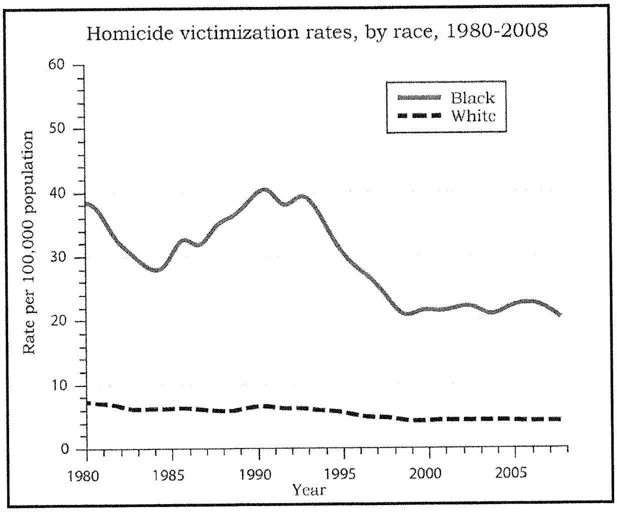
---

and serious non-sexual violent criminals," Jean-Pierre Guay, Marc Ouimet, Jean Proulx, *International Journal of Law Psychiatry,* Jul–Aug 2005; 28(4):405–17.

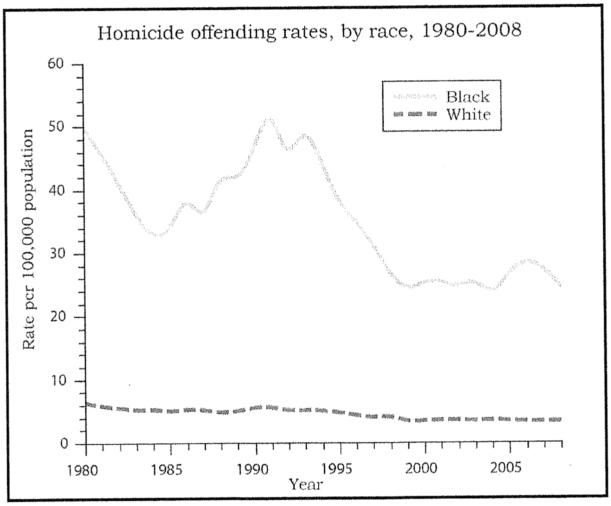
[15] "Quantitative Reanalysis of Aggregate Data on IQ in Sexual Offenders," James M Cantor, Ray Blanchard, Bruce Christensen, *Psychological Bulletin,* 131(4):555–68, August 2005.

[16] "A study of recidivism among offenders with intellectual disability," Megan R. Klimecki, Jo Jenkinson, Linda Wilson, *Journal of Intellectual & Developmental Disability,* 19(3):209–219, July 2009.

The attempt to blame whites for nonwhite criminality is just one part of the policy of anti-white hatred—and those media outlets, politicians, and academics who propagate this lie are nothing short of criminal themselves.



The number of homicide victims, separated by race, from the year 1980 to 2008, in the United States. Alexia D. Cooper, Erica L. Smith, *Bureau of Justice Statistics (2011–11–16). Homicide Trends in the United States, 1980-2008.* NCJ 236018. Page 11.



The number of homicide offenders, separated by race, from the year 1980 to 2008, in the United States. Alexia D. Cooper, Erica L. Smith, *Bureau of Justice Statistics (2011–11–16). Homicide Trends in the United States, 1980-2008.* NCJ 236018. Page 11.

Chapter 8

The Criminal Mind II: Race, Schizophrenia, and the "Aggression" Gene

In addition to the real problem of low intelligence quotient (IQ) being an underwriter of criminal behavior, there are two additional factors which also contribute in a significant way—and which have important racial implications. Both factors are also genetic in origin and therefore have nothing to do with so-called white racism or any form of systemic racism.

No overview of an explanation of high nonwhite crime levels is complete without considering these two factors: schizophrenia, and the so-called "aggression gene."

SCHIZOPHRENIA

According to the official definition as issued by the US government's National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH), schizophrenia "is a serious mental disorder in which people interpret reality abnormally. Schizophrenia may result in some combination of hallucinations, delusions, and extremely disordered thinking and behavior that impairs daily functioning, and can be disabling."[1]

In addition, the NIMH said the cause of schizophrenia lies in the "differences in brain structure, function, and interactions among chemical messengers (called neurotransmitters)."

In particular, the NIMH continues, "differences in the volumes of specific components of the brain, in the way regions of the brain are connected and work together, and in neurotransmitters, such as dopamine, are found in people with schizophrenia."[2] More significantly, the NIMH says that psychotic episodes are most common in "people who are vulnerable due to genetics."

---

[1] "Schizophrenia," National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH), May 2020.

Until the advent of modern genetic studies, it was known only that schizophrenia appeared to be inherited, or "ran in families." However, the genetic component of schizophrenia was confirmed in 2014 with a report in the *Molecular Psychiatry* journal:

> "It has long been recognized that generalized deficits in cognitive ability represent a core component of schizophrenia (SCZ), evident before full illness onset and independent of medication.[3]
>
> "The possibility of genetic overlap between risk for SCZ and cognitive phenotypes has been suggested by the presence of cognitive deficits in first-degree relatives of patients with SCZ; however, until recently, molecular genetic approaches to test this overlap have been lacking. Within the last few years, large-scale genome-wide association studies (GWAS) of SCZ have demonstrated that a substantial proportion of the heritability of the disorder is explained by a polygenic component consisting of many common single-nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) of extremely small effect. Similar results have been reported in GWAS of general cognitive ability. Results provide molecular confirmation of the genetic overlap between SCZ and general cognitive ability, and may provide additional insight into pathophysiology of the disorder."[4]

A 2017 study published in the *Schizophrenia Bulletin* also pointed out that there "is evidence for genetic overlap between cognitive abilities and schizophrenia (SCZ), and genome-wide association studies (GWAS) demonstrate that both SCZ and general cognitive abilities have a strong polygenic component with many single-nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) each with a small effect."[5]

---

[2] Ibid.

[3] "Molecular genetic evidence for overlap between general cognitive ability and risk for schizophrenia: a report from the Cognitive Genomics consorTium (COGENT)," T Lencz at al., *Molecular Psychiatry,* 2014 Feb;19(2):168–74.

[4] Ibid.

That study's results provided "evidence for polygenic overlap between SCZ and educational attainment, and identify novel pleiotropic loci. Other studies have reported genetic overlap between SCZ and cognition, or SCZ and educational attainment, with negative correlation."[6]

A 2018 study, published in the *Scandinavian Journal of Psychology,* pointed this out in no uncertain terms, along with the clear identification of genes linked to intelligence:

> Despite the consistent finding that cognitive dysfunction is a core characteristic of schizophrenia (SCZ), little is known about the underlying pathophysiology.
>
> Recent progress in human genetics, driven by large genome-wide association studies (GWAS), has provided new data about the genetic architecture of complex human traits, including cognition and SCZ.
>
> Novel analytical tools have provided unprecedented opportunities to leverage the large amount of information from GWAS.
>
> Here we review the latest findings related to genetic architecture and risk genes of SCZ and cognitive functions, and recent findings of overlapping genetic factors. The recent GWAS of SCZ implicate over 100 risk gene loci, each with a small effect.
>
> A similar genetic architecture seems to be present in cognitive domains, suggesting that these phenotypes are highly polygenic.

---

[5] "Identification of Gene Loci That Overlap Between Schizophrenia and Educational Attainment," Stéphanie Le Hellard et al., *Schizophrenia Bulletin,* 2017 May 1;43(3):654–664.

[6] Ibid.

> Further, GWAS have revealed more than 20 gene loci associated with cognitive traits, including intelligence, general cognition (g-factor), reaction time and verbal-numerical reasoning. Several gene loci have been implicated in educational attainment, a proxy measure of cognitive function.
>
> Recently, overlapping gene loci were found between education and SCZ, and between SCZ and cognitive traits, suggesting common genetic risk between SCZ and cognitive dysfunction.
>
> Mathematical modeling of GWAS of cognition and SCZ indicate that only a fraction of the heritability is identified. *The evidence suggests a polygenic architecture for SCZ and cognitive functions, and a large degree of shared genetic risk.*[7]

In other words, all the scientific research shows a clear link between intelligence (cognitive function) and genes—and, importantly, an equally clear link between schizophrenia and low intelligence (cognitive dysfunction).

This is of significance in more ways than one, primarily because there is already (see previous chapter) a clear link between low intelligence and criminal activity.

There is also a link between schizophrenia and criminal activity. This is not to say that all schizophrenics are criminals, but among criminals, the incidence of schizophrenia is disproportionately high. One might think that this is obvious from the nature of criminal activity, which is, by itself, an abnormal behavioral trait.

As early as 1986, scientists had already clearly linked schizophrenia to violent crime.[8] A 2008 study specified what sorts of crimes are notable among schizophrenics:

---

[7] "How can genetics help understand the relationship between cognitive dysfunction and schizophrenia?" Olav B Smeland, Ole A Andreassen, *Scandinavian Journal of Psychology,* 2018 Feb;59(1):26–31.

[8] "Relationships between dimensional factors of psychopathy and schizotypy," Ragsdale KA, Bedwell JS, *Frontiers in Psychology,* 2013 Jul 26;4:482.

> "There is now robust evidence demonstrating that both men and women with schizophrenia are at elevated risk when compared to the general population to be convicted of non-violent criminal offences, at higher risk to be convicted of violent criminal offences, and at even higher risk to be convicted of homicide."[9]

A 2009 report in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* revealed that "persons with schizophrenia are thought to be at increased risk of committing violent crime 4 to 6 times the level of general population individuals without this disorder."[10]

That study also specified the sorts of crimes involved: homicide, assault, robbery, arson, any sexual offense, illegal threats, and intimidation.[11]

The relationship has been confirmed in numerous studies since then,[12] and perhaps most dramatically in a 2013 overview of all the available literature, which concluded as follows:

> The main goal of this review was to provide clinicians with a critical summarizing of all major relevant studies published during 15 years. It is concluded that major mental disorders per se, especially schizophrenia, even without alcohol or drug abuse, are indeed associated with higher risks for interpersonal violence.[13]

---

[9] "Violent behaviour among people with schizophrenia: a framework for investigations of causes, and effective treatment, and prevention," Sheilagh Hodgins, *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences,* 2008 Aug 12; 363(1503): 2505–2518.

[10] "Schizophrenia, Substance Abuse, and Violent Crime," Seena Fazel, et al., *Journal of the American Medical Association,* 2009 May 20; 301(19): 2016–2023.

[11] Ibid.

[12] "Mental disorder and crime. Evidence from a Danish birth cohort," S Hodgins et al., *General Psychiatry,* 1996 Jun;53(6):489–96; and "Major mental disorders and violence: a critical update," Joyal C. C. et al., *Current Psychiatry Reviews,* Volume 3, Issue 1, 33–50, 2007.

[13] "Relationships between dimensional factors of psychopathy and schizotypy," Ragsdale KA, Bedwell JS, *Frontiers in Psychology,* 2013 July 26;4:482.

A 2014 study in Israel found that "increased risk of violence is part of the clinical picture of schizophrenia and needs to be recognized as a legitimate, essential, aspect of clinical management."[14]

Another 2014 study added that there "is now robust evidence that schizophrenia is associated with an increased risk of violence. Across Europe, the numbers of forensic hospital beds have dramatically increased largely due to admissions of men with schizophrenia . . . People with schizophrenia are at increased risk, as compared to the general population, to be convicted for violent crimes because they are more likely to engage in aggressive behaviour towards others."[15]

One aspect of schizophrenia which is commonly noted among medical journals is its relationship to substance abuse. It is not yet clear whether schizophrenia heightens the chances of substance abuse, or whether substance abuse aggravates schizophrenia which might already be present—but whatever the case, there is also a clear link between the two and violent crime.[16]

A 1998 study showed that there "is a real link between violence and crime on one hand and mental illness including schizophrenia on the other hand. This link persists even after controlling for demographic and socio-economic variables; controlling for these factors did not cause the relationship between crime and mental illness to disappear. . . The probability of mentally ill patients to be criminal or violent is increased by their use of alcohol and other psychoactive substances."[17]

Another study on the same topic showed that the incidence of violent crime increases by a factor of 30 percent

---

[14] "Schizophrenia and violent crime: a population-based study," A Fleischman et al., *Psychological Medicine,* 2014 Oct; 44(14):3051–7.

[15] "Schizophrenie und Gewalt," S Hodgins, R Müller-Isberner, *Der Nervenarzt,* volume 85, pages 273–278 (March 2014).

[16] "Violence and psychiatric disorder in the community: evidence from the Epidemiologic Catchment Area surveys," J W Swanson, et al., *Hospital & Community Psychiatry,* 1990 Jul;41(7):761–70.

[17] "Criminal and violent behavior in schizophrenic patients: an overview," J Modestin, *Psychiatry and Clinical Neurosciences,* 1998 Dec;52(6):547–54.

(from 21.3 to 30.33) in individuals "comorbid for both schizophrenia and substance abuse."[18]

In summary then the scientific evidence on schizophrenia shows the following:

1. Schizophrenia is a serious mental illness with a genetic basis;
2. There is a clear link between schizophrenia, low intelligence, and violent criminality;
3. Violent crime among schizophrenics is aggravated by substance abuse.

This summary is of importance when it is considered—as outlined in the previous chapter—that there is a link between low intelligence and violent crime.

There is, however, another important factor at work, namely the fact that nonwhites display a markedly higher rate of schizophrenia, particularly in America and Europe.

Once again, the link between race and schizophrenia is a well-established fact.

In 2007, the *International Journal of Epidemiology* pointed out that immigrant "groups in Western Europe have markedly increased rates of schizophrenia. *The highest rates are found in ethnic groups that are predominantly black.*"[19]

That report went on to reveal that blacks in the US are 200 percent more likely to develop schizophrenia than whites, and that the "*data indicate[s] substantially elevated rates of schizophrenia among African Americans in comparison with whites* in this birth cohort," and that this "variance" has also been noted in Britain.

A 2004 study, published in the journal *Administration and Policy in Mental Health and Mental Health Services Research,* studied the relationship "among race, diagnoses of schizophrenia, mood disorder, and admission to state psychiatric hospitals" in a sample of 2,311 individuals who had hospital admissions in Indiana during an 8-year period.[20]

---

[18] "Clinical correlates of later violence and criminal offences in schizophrenia," Soyka M, Graz C, Bottlender R, Dirschedl P, Schoech H., *Schizophrenia Research,* 2007 Aug;94(1-3):89–98.

[19] "Race and risk of schizophrenia in a US birth cohort: another example of health disparity?" *International Journal of Epidemiology,* 2007 Aug;36 (4): 751–8.

"In comparison with the general population, *African Americans were found to be overrepresented among inpatients with diagnoses of schizophrenia. African Americans were four times more likely than White inpatients to receive a diagnosis of schizophrenia,*" the study concluded.[21]

A 2014 study published in the *World Journal of Psychiatry*, based on a comprehensive summary of empirical research on race and diagnosis of psychotic disorders spanning a 24-year period, found that "*African American/Black consumers show a rate [of schizophrenia] of on average three to four higher than Euro-American/White consumers.*"[22]

In addition, the study added, "*Latino American/Hispanic consumers were also disproportionately diagnosed with psychotic disorders on average approximately three times higher compared to Euro-American/White consumers.*"

A 2004 study, published in the journal *Biological Psychiatry*, specifically identified one of the genes responsible for the high incidence of schizophrenia among blacks in the US. The goal of the study was, in its own words, to "to investigate the relationship between the NOTCH4 gene and schizophrenia in African American (AA) and European American (EA) subjects."[23] The scientists studied two single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) "at the NOTCH4 locus in 123 AA schizophrenia patients, 223 EA schizophrenia patients, 85 AA healthy control subjects, and 211 EA healthy control subjects." The specific markers are called -1725T/G and -25T/C.

---

[20] "Race, Schizophrenia, and Admission to State Psychiatric Hospitals," Arnold Barnes, *Administration and Policy in Mental Health and Mental Health Services Research* volume 31, pages 241–252 (2004).

[21] Ibid.

[22] "Racial disparities in psychotic disorder diagnosis: A review of empirical literature," Robert C Schwartz and David M Blankenship, *World Journal of Psychiatry,* 2014 Dec 22; 4(4): 133–140.

[23] "NOTCH4 gene haplotype is associated with schizophrenia in African Americans," Xingguang Luo et al., *Biological Psychiatry,* Volume 55, Issue 2, January 15, 2004, Pages 112–117.

> "Comparisons of allele and haplotype frequencies between patients and control subjects were performed with the chi-square test, the Fisher's Exact Test, and CLUMP software. Linkage disequilibrium (LD) between these two SNPs was calculated with the 3LOCUS program. *The results of the study concluded that the "haplotype -1725G/-25T associates to schizophrenia in AA subjects, but not in EA subjects.*[24]
>
> "The haplotype -1725G/-25T at the NOTCH4 locus, which results from SNPs of NOTCH4 that are in LD, may increase susceptibility to schizophrenia in AAs. Any effect of this locus on risk for schizophrenia is population-specific."[25]

In the UK, an identical pattern can be found. The BBC reported in 2000 that a study by the UK's Institute of Psychiatry revealed that "African-Caribbean" people are "six times more likely than whites to be diagnosed as schizophrenic."[26]

An official British government study, named A*esop (Aetiology and Ethnicity in Schizophrenia and other Psychoses*, conducted by psychiatrists and epidemiologists at the social psychiatry unit of the Institute of Psychiatry at the Maudsley hospital in south London—which serves a heavily black part of the capital city—found that members of the "*African Caribbean community are nine times more likely to suffer from schizophrenia than people in the white community*" and described it as an "epidemic."[27]

A 2008 report in the *British Journal of General Practice* also stated that the incidence of schizophrenia in black Caribbeans living in the UK was nine times higher than in the white British population, and, even more disturbingly, that it was even higher in second-generation black Caribbeans.[28] The report revealed that these black schizophrenia patients are "more likely to be unemployed, to have a record of convictions, [and] to be resident in decaying inner-city areas."[29]

---

[24] Ibid.

[25] Ibid.

[26] "UK life blamed for ethnic schizophrenia," *BBC*, Friday, July 14, 2000.

[27] "Schizophrenia 'epidemic' among African Caribbeans spurs prevention policy change," *The Guardian*, December 9, 2009.

The actual number of blacks involved are staggering: a November 2015 report from the New York City government revealed that 20 percent (or 1.7 million people) of New York City's 8.5 million population have serious mental health problems, including Major Depressive Disorder (MDD), schizophrenia, and drug abuse.[30]

According to the US Census Bureau, 32.1 percent of New York City's population is "white"[31] (a likely overestimation, given the federal government's notoriously inaccurate system of racial classification).

Transposing that percentage onto the 1.7 million figure of people with mental illness, it appears likely that the number of nonwhites affected by mental disorders in New York City alone is around 1,139,000.

In its report, the NYC Health Department said that "Latina adolescents feel disproportionately sad or hopeless and are more likely to attempt suicide," while "African Americans are more likely to be given a diagnosis of schizophrenia and other psychotic disorders."[32]

Given the firmly established links between schizophrenia and crime, there can be little doubt that this mental illness plays a significant role in the black crime rate—and this has nothing to do with "systemic racism" or "white oppression," but rather with genetics.

---

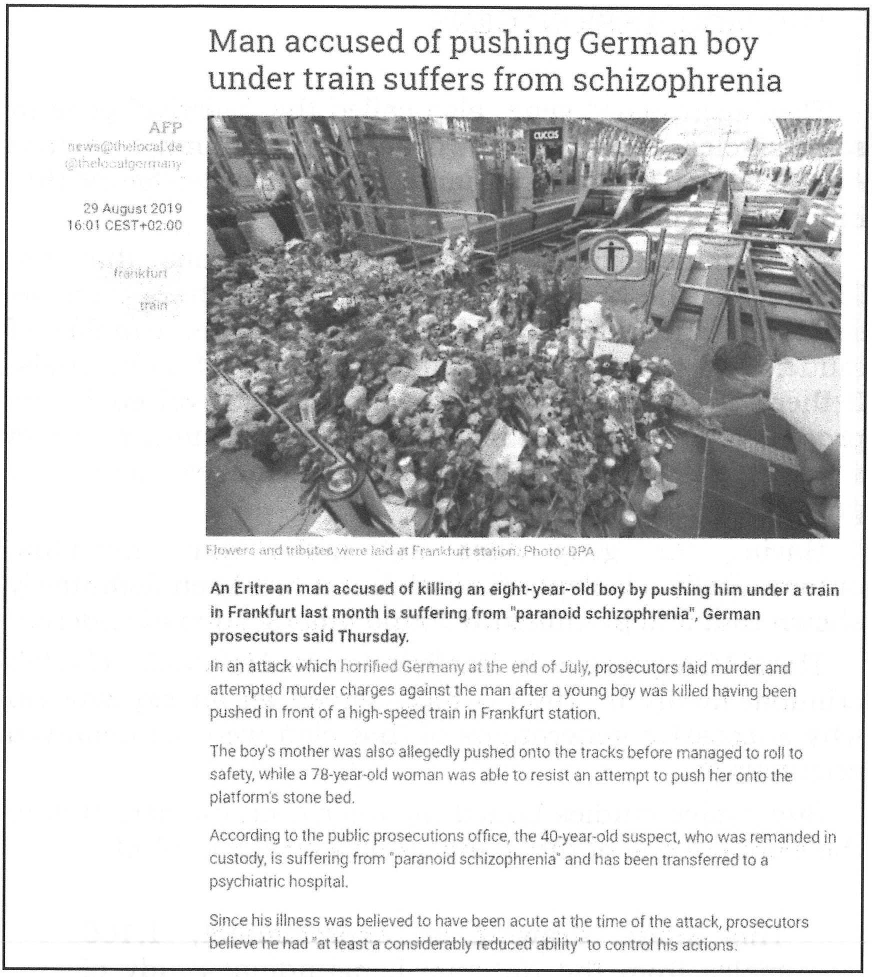
[28] "Schizophrenia in black Caribbeans living in the UK: an exploration of underlying causes of the high incidence rate," *British Journal of General Practice,* 2008 Jun 1; 58(551): 429–434.

[29] Ibid.

[30] "Report: Understanding New York City's Mental Health Challenge," The City of New York, Office of the Mayor, New York, NY 10007, compiled by Jackie Bray, November 12, 2015.

[31] "QuickFacts: New York city, New York; New York," US Census Bureau, July 1, 2019.

[32] Ibid.



Man accused of pushing German boy under train suffers from schizophrenia

AFP
news@thelocal.de
@thelocalgermany

29 August 2019
16:01 CEST+02:00

frankfurt

train

Flowers and tributes were laid at Frankfurt station. Photo: DPA

An Eritrean man accused of killing an eight-year-old boy by pushing him under a train in Frankfurt last month is suffering from "paranoid schizophrenia", German prosecutors said Thursday.

In an attack which horrified Germany at the end of July, prosecutors laid murder and attempted murder charges against the man after a young boy was killed having been pushed in front of a high-speed train in Frankfurt station.

The boy's mother was also allegedly pushed onto the tracks before managed to roll to safety, while a 78-year-old woman was able to resist an attempt to push her onto the platform's stone bed.

According to the public prosecutions office, the 40-year-old suspect, who was remanded in custody, is suffering from "paranoid schizophrenia" and has been transferred to a psychiatric hospital.

Since his illness was believed to have been acute at the time of the attack, prosecutors believe he had "at least a considerably reduced ability" to control his actions.

The clearly established link between schizophrenia and crime, and the dramatically higher rates at which nonwhites suffer from this mental illness, explains why so much nonwhite crime is violently brutal. The July 2019 case (above) in Germany is a case in point. An Eritrean "asylum seeker" attacked and threw an eight-year old boy inn front of an oncoming train at Frankfurt station. The attack was without cause, and baffled the public and police alike until it was announced that the Eritrean suffered from paranoid schizophrenia. This sort of mindless violence is a characteristic of nonwhite crime all over the world.

THE "AGGRESSION" GENE

The "aggression" gene, also called the "warrior" gene in some circles, properly known as the monoamine oxidase A (MAOA) gene and its variants, is yet another factor that influences crime rates.

Monoamine oxidases (MAOs) are enzymes that are involved in the breakdown of neurotransmitters such as serotonin and dopamine and are, therefore, capable of influencing feelings, mood, and behavior of individuals. If there is a mutation to the gene that is involved in the process of promoting or inhibiting MAO enzymes, it affects a person's personality or behavior and makes them more prone to aggression.[33]

Having the gene does not make that individual automatically a violent criminal, but it has been definitively shown that it is prominently found among such offenders.[34]

The MAOA gene was in fact first detected in a violent Dutch criminal family in 1993, which served as an explanation why successive generations of that clan were all depraved criminals.[35]

Successive studies honed the topic even further, and, in the words of one of the many studies on the subject:

> This study, drawing on approximately 1,100 males from the National Longitudinal Study of

---

[33] "Two genes linked with violent crime," BBC News, October 28, 2014.

[34] Just three of the first wave of studies on the topic included these significant papers: "The VNTR 2 repeat in MAOA and delinquent behavior in adolescence and young adulthood: associations and MAOA promoter activity," Guo G, Ou XM, Roettger M, Shih JC, *European Journal of Human Genetics*. 16 (5): 626–34, 23 January 23, 2008; "The VNTR 2 repeat in MAOA and delinquent behavior in adolescence and young adulthood: associations and MAOA promoter activity," Guang Guo, Xiao-Ming Ou, Michael Roettger & Jean C Shih, *European Journal of Human Genetics* volume 16, pages 626–634 (2008); and "The integration of genetic propensities into social-control models of delinquency and violence among male youths," Guo G, Roettger M, Shih JC, *American Sociological Review,* 73 (4): 543–568, August 2008.

[35] "Does the 'aggressive gene' lurk in a Dutch family?" *New Scientist,* October 30, 1993.

> Adolescent Health, demonstrates the importance of genetics, and genetic-environmental interactions, for understanding adolescent delinquency and violence.
>
> Our analyses show that three genetic polymorphisms—specifically, the 30-bp promoter-region variable number tandem repeat (VNTR) in MAOA, the 40-bp VNTR in DAT1, and the Taq1 polymorphism in DRD2—are significant predictors of serious and violent delinquency when added to a social-control model of delinquency.
>
> Importantly, findings also show that the genetic effects of DRD2 and MAOA are conditional and interact with family processes, school processes, and friendship networks. These results, which are among the first that link molecular genetic variants to delinquency, significantly expand our understanding of delinquent and violent behavior, and they highlight the need to simultaneously consider their social and genetic origins.[36]

The first indicator that the gene was linked to other genetic conditions such as low IQ came in 2007:

> High testosterone, maternal tobacco smoking during pregnancy, poor material living standards, dropping out of school, and low IQ predicted violent behavior are associated with men with the low-activity alleles.[37]

It was only after the link between the MAOA gene, violence, and low IQ was announced, that researchers began seriously studying the link between race and the gene's prevalence. Up until then, the prevalence of the MAOA gene in all races

---

36 "The Integration of Genetic Propensities into Social-Control Models of Delinquency and Violence among Male Youths," Guang Guo, Michael E. Roettger, Tianji Cai, *American Sociological Review,* August 1, 2008.

37 "Early Trauma and Increased Risk for Physical Aggression during Adulthood: The Moderating Role of MAOA Genotype," Giovanni Frazzetto et al., *PLOS One,* 2 (5): e486, May 30, 2007.

had not allowed a clear racial differentiation to be made, but as genetic research techniques were refined, the evidence soon became apparent.

A 2006 study, published in the *Biological Psychiatry* journal, pointed out that "studies with white males have shown that genotypes associated with high levels of monamine oxidase A (MAOA) protect against the impact of childhood maltreatment and adversity on the development of antisocial behavior and conduct disorder," but this "*protective effect was not found for non-white abused and neglected individuals.*"[38]

A lengthy article published in the journal *Nature* in October 2009, dealt with a court case in Italy in which an Algerian immigrant murderer received a lighter sentence because he had the MAOA "aggression" gene and, an appeal court ruled, was therefore not entirely responsible for his actions.[39] There have been at least fifty such instances where this defense has been used in court cases in Europe and America since then, with varying degrees of success.

In 2013, a study published in the journal *Personality and Individual Differences* revealed that the 2-repeat allele MAOA gene was nearly completely absent in whites:

> A line of research has revealed that a polymorphism in the promoter region of the MAOA gene is related to antisocial phenotypes. Most of these studies examine the effects of low MAOA activity alleles (2-repeat and 3-repeat alleles) against the effects of high MAOA activity alleles (3.5-repeat, 4-repeat, and sometimes 5-repeat alleles), with research indicating that the low MAOA activity alleles confer an increased risk to antisocial phenotypes.

---

[38] "MAOA and the 'cycle of violence:' childhood abuse and neglect, MAOA genotype, and risk for violent and antisocial behavior," Cathy Spatz Widom, Linda M Brzustowicz, *Biological Psychiatry,* 2006 Oct 1;60(7):684–9.

[39] "Lighter sentence for murderer with 'bad genes': Italian court reduces jail term after tests identify genes linked to violent behaviour," *Nature,* October 30, 2009.

> The current study examined whether the 2-repeat allele, which has been shown to be functionally different from the 3-repeat allele, was associated with a range of antisocial phenotypes in a sample of males drawn from the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health.
>
> Analyses revealed that African-American males who carried the 2-repeat allele were, in comparison with other African-American male genotypes, significantly more likely to be arrested and incarcerated.
>
> Additional analyses revealed that African-American male carriers of the 2-repeat allele scored significantly higher on an antisocial phenotype index and on measures assessing involvement in violent behaviors over the life course.
>
> *The effects of the 2-repeat allele could not be examined in Caucasian males because only 0.1% carried it.*[40]

In 2014, a paper published in the *Psychiatry Quarterly* journal revealed that

> *African-American males who carry the 2-repeat allele [of the MAOA gene] are significantly more likely than all other genotypes to engage in shooting and stabbing behaviors and to report having multiple shooting and stabbing victims.*[41]

That study was at pains to point out that this 2-repeat allele was completely independent of environmental influences.

---

[40] "Exploring the association between the 2-repeat allele of the MAOA gene promoter polymorphism and psychopathic personality traits, arrests, incarceration, and lifetime antisocial behavior," Beaver KM, et al., *Personality and Individual Differences,* Volume 54, Issue 2, January 2013, Pages 164–168.

[41] "The 2-repeat allele of the MAOA gene confers an increased risk for shooting and stabbing behaviors," Kevin M Beaver, J C Barnes, Brian B Boutwell, *Psychiatry Quarterly,* 2014 Sep;85(3):257–65.

There is only one only possible conclusion to be drawn from the statistics outlined in the previous chapter and this one: namely that there is a direct link between crime rates and a three-in-one combination of low IQ, schizophrenia, and the "aggression" gene.

It is also clear that nonwhites in America and Europe, and those of African descent in particular, experience this "three-in-one" symptom at the highest rates—and this explains to a large degree their higher crime rates, independent of environmental pressures.

This is all extremely significant in light of the claims of "systemic racism" and "white racist police officers" as currently made by the Black Lives Matter lobby, their establishment supporters, and the controlled media.

As discussed earlier, the reason that nonwhites have more interactions with police is because of their higher crime rate, not because police are racist. Crime rates confirm that this is the case. After the reasons for the higher nonwhite crime rate—low IQ, schizophrenia, and aggressiveness—are considered, it can be seen that police forces are not being "racist," or deliberately picking on nonwhites—but are merely doing their job, focusing on criminals.

It is the denial of genetic racial differences which lies at the core of the "problem," and not "systemic racism" or any of the myriad of sociological and environmental excuses which are continually proffered by the anti-white lobby.

Until this fact of racial differences is understood and accepted, there will never be a solution to the "problem." It is therefore in everyone's interest that the real causes are openly discussed and addressed in a way in which the ongoing conflict can be minimized or, preferably, completely removed from play.

Chapter 9

The Psychology of Envy: Why Do Blacks Straighten Their Hair?

It is one of the greatest ironies of our time to see Black Lives Matter (BLM) demonstrators attacking what they call "Eurocentric society" and calling for its "deconstruction"—but the very tools they use to make these outbursts are all products of the "Eurocentric society" which they appear to hate so much.

The tools they use include the clothes on their backs, the eyeglasses they wear, the languages they speak, the written languages on their signs, the paper upon which their screeds are printed, the microphones they use for their anti-white speeches, the vehicles and transport systems they have used to get to their demonstrations, the electricity they use in their everyday lives, the houses and apartments in which they live, the utilities they use to make their lives comfortable, the medical care they receive, and even the towns and roads in which they demonstrate.

In fact, there is quite literally nothing that they use which does not come from "Eurocentric society." The most amusing part of this irony—that is, if it were not so deadly and malicious—is that these agitators do not even realize that if their calls for "deconstruction" of white influence in society were carried through to the logical conclusion, then they would quite literally have nothing. They would be naked, running around barefoot in the untamed bush, with no schools, no writing, no technology—nothing.[1]

This unpalatable fact is because Europeans have shaped the modern world through their technology, science, and learning. To call for their "expulsion" or "decolonization" from society is to call for the destruction of society itself.[2]

---

[1] As most of Africa was less than two hundred years ago.

[2] It would be tedious here to list all the inventions and technological

Putting the irony of this situation aside for one moment, the deeper question arises: why would the anti-whites openly call for the removal and destruction of everything "Eurocentric" in the first place, especially when it is obvious to anyone that almost everything in modern society comes from Europeans?

What motivates such a deep-seated and visceral hatred of whites and white civilization? What sort of delusion must someone be under to even suggest that "white society" be deconstructed?

There can only be one answer to this question. This hatred is not fueled by any logic, but rather a deep, and even subconscious, racially-based hatred and envy of whites. This, combined with a force-fed diet of anti-white propaganda which blames whites for all problems which nonwhites experience, produces a devil's brew of hatred which manifests itself in the "deconstruction" delusion.

These problems which nonwhites experience in white societies are real. For the greatest part, nonwhites do indeed fail to achieve parity with whites in terms of social status, economic success, and educational attainment.

However, the reason for this failure is not "white racism." It is not because there is a "white conspiracy" against nonwhites to deliberately deny them opportunity.

Rather, this inability to achieve at the same level as whites is based on the biological, genetic characteristics outlined in the earlier chapters of this book.

Simply put, how can a group with an average IQ of 85 (blacks in America) realistically expect to compete with a group which has an average IQ of 101 (whites in America)?

It just isn't possible for two so dissimilar groups to compete evenly. It would be like expecting a poodle to

---

breakthroughs made by Europeans which have shaped the modern world. Suffice to say that almost everything we see around us today comes from the European mind, with only a handful of important items having been developed in China and Japan—and none whatsoever in Africa. The staggering backwardness of sub-Saharan Africa is revealed by the fact that the wheel was completely unknown there until the first white explorers reached that region in the 1860s. This makes nonwhite calls for the "decolonization of science" nothing less than laughable.

compete equally with a greyhound on a racetrack. Dressing the poodle in the finest "racing outfit," feeding it the correct foods, and even training it in special schools, is never going to overcome the obvious impediment it faces on a biological level.

Actually, the liberal-left establishment recognizes this fact, even if they won't admit it openly. This is the reason they have developed "affirmative action," which they claim is "righting previous wrongs," but which everyone actually knows is anti-white discrimination in favor of nonwhites.

Despite all these set-asides and anti-white measures, nonwhites are for the greatest part still unable to achieve the ultimate goal of parity with white society, and always fall behind on every single social measure.

In reality, this failure to achieve must be highly stressful. Time and time again, despite the best efforts of society to artificially boost nonwhite achievement (through "minority set asides," "affirmative action," and blatant bias[3]) the disparities in outcome between the races remain.

This leads to the dynamic upon which the deep psychological hatred of whites is driven: (a) an inability to understand the biological basis of potential and achievement, or simple denial thereof, and (b) endless propaganda blaming "white oppression" for the failure to achieve parity.

Under these circumstances, it is easy for nonwhites to slip into conspiracy mode and believe that somehow whites are "holding them down."

There is, of course, no white conspiracy to hold anybody down. The reality is that low IQ whites are also unable to compete effectively and efficiently with the demands of an advanced First World society. This inability to achieve is not due to some vast white conspiracy, but to biology.

That this is unfair, is unquestionably true, but is another moral philosophical question all to itself. Suffice to say here that this inherent inequality is reality. A society which refuses to take cognizance of this reality will inevitably collapse.

---

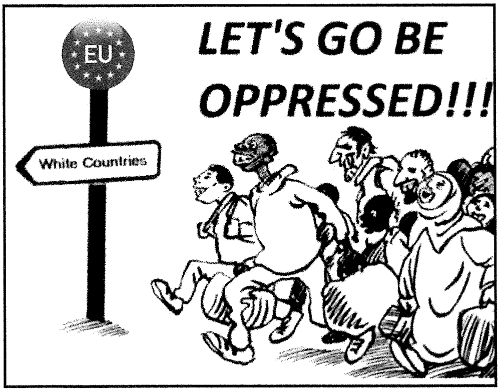
[3] See Chapter 15: Advantage, Nonwhites: How the Establishment Discriminates against Whites.

Perhaps a suitable parallel would be an architect wishing to build a new skyscraper on a certain plot of land. The land surveyors warn the architect that the selected land is swampy, and cannot support deep foundations to hold a building of the size he is contemplating. The architect ignores this sound, scientific advice, and, rather than looking for alternatives, pushes ahead with his grandiose design. When the inevitable happens—the building falls down—he blames the workers who built the structure, rather than his denial of reality.

So it is with the nonwhite failure to achieve parity. Groups with average IQs of 85 (blacks in America) or 89 (Hispanics in America) are unable to effectively compete on any level with whites in America who have an average IQ of 101. The deliberate refusal to accept the sound scientific advice that biological reality prevents the liberal-left dream of social equality from ever being achieved, and, combined with the endless propaganda blaming "white oppressors," is the simple explanation of the origin of the racial envy which underpins anti-white hatred.

This racial envy also manifests itself in ways that are obvious to all with an open mind.

This is the reason why the "refugee crisis" and the "migrant crisis" is always a case of nonwhites "fleeing" to white countries—and never the other way around. There are not millions of whites trying to "flee" to nonwhite countries. It is always the other way around—yet, in the era of race-denial, the establishment never dares point this out or ask the simple question of why this is so.



For all that "Euro-centric society" is accused to be made up of "evil white racists" and "oppressors," it is strange that all the nonwhites of the world seem to have an insatiable desire to get into these white "racist" countries as quickly as possible. This phenomenon was accurately summarized in a widely read internet meme, showing a group of assorted nonwhites, suitcases in hand, rushing toward Europe, crying out, "Let's go be oppressed!"

Another even more obvious way in which nonwhites—while supposedly hating "white society,"—also have a driving, all-devouring, subconscious desire to emulate whites, lies in their adoption of the white aesthetic norm in physical appearance.

It is a fact that the European standard of appearance, dress, technology, economy, and culture itself, is the most desired object of nonwhites throughout the entire world.

In particular, the aesthetic norm set by European standards of beauty is acknowledged, mostly subconsciously, as the desired standard to be reached by all.

This phenomenon is something that is often blamed upon the media or the advertising industry. According to that accusation, these industries tell nonwhites that beauty lies only in a European appearance. This is, just like all the other anti-white smears and propaganda, completely without foundation, as the scientific evidence has shown again and again, and which will be demonstrated below.

The European aesthetic norm is also widely seen in the supermodel world, where even nonwhite supermodels only "make it" because they approximate the standards of European beauty.[4]

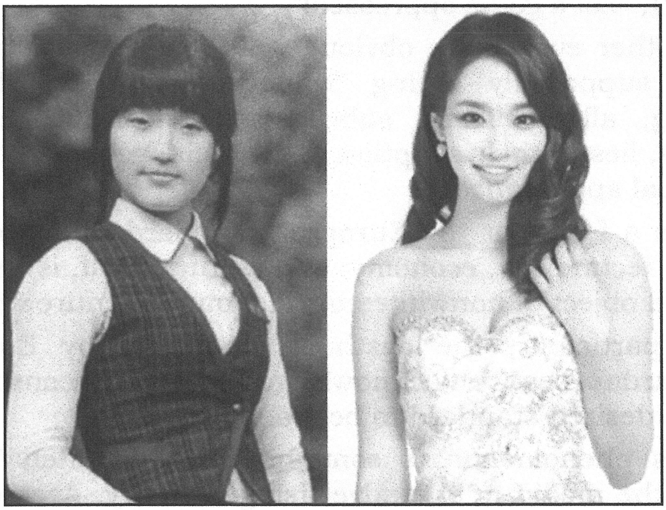
A good example of this can be seen in countries which are not Western-style politically correct, such as South Korea. There, the beauty pageants are an obvious farce. Every year, it is clear that almost all the contestants have had plastic surgery to make them look like Europeans.[5]

In South Korea—and in fact, throughout most of Asia—plastic surgery is rampant and a booming industry. The most common surgeries are those which change eye shape to be more "round" and to "elongate" the face (most commonly by cheek and chin surgery).

---

[4] In this regard, it is also of interest to note that the handful of Israeli supermodels—such as Esti Ginzberg, Bar Refaeli, Chava Mond, Sarai Givaty, Yael Goldman, Tehila Rich, and others—are barely distinguishable from Europeans, and few, if any, look "Jewish" in the way that, for example, "comedian" Sarah Silverstein does.

[5] "Plastic Surgery Blamed for Making All Miss Korea Contestants Look Alike," *Gawker,* April 25, 2013.



Above, the 2013 winner of the Miss South Korea competition, Yu-Mi Kim, has freely admitted to having cosmetic surgery, saying: "I never said I was born beautiful." Her "before and after" appearance show just how drastic the change has been.

The mass surgery craze is yet another indication of the implicit acceptance in the nonwhite world that the European standard remains the aesthetic norm. The fact that this takes place in Asia—where the media and advertising industry is not controlled by whites—proves that this aesthetic norm is not being driven by some fiendish "white conspiracy," as is claimed in the West.

Another example of how nonwhites seek out the European aesthetic norm comes in the commercialization of skin lightening and hair straightening products.

The skin lightening industry is one of the fastest growing beauty industries worldwide. Current projections are that it will be worth $31.2 billion by 2024.[6] In India, for example, the skin lightening industry (including products with and without mercury) represents 50 percent of the skincare market and is estimated to be worth $450–535 million.[7] Once again, it is not "racist whites" who control the advertising and media sectors in India, so the standby argument of "white racism" is also not applicable there.

---

[6] "Mercury in Skin Lightening Products," World Health Organization, Department of Public Health, Environmental and Social Determinants of Health, 2019.

In Africa, it is the same story. Numerous studies—carried out by nonwhites—on that continent have demonstrated that Africans associate lighter skin with increased desirability and marriage prospects, wealth and socioeconomic status. Once again, it is not "whites" controlling the media in Africa.

For example, a 2020 study in Kumasi, Ghana, taken from a random sampling of shoppers in three of Kumasi's largest markets, showed that an outright majority (56 percent) of black females admitted to using skin lightening products,[8] despite warnings about their harmful adverse effects and the implementation of regulatory bans.

Significantly, the study reported that "users of skin-lightening agents were more likely to agree with statements that associated lighter skin with beauty, self-esteem, attractiveness, and wealth."

A similar study carried out in 2019 among students at Amoud University in Borama, Somaliland, reported that over 52 percent of respondents admitted using skin lightening products.[9]

The study concluded that "compared with non-users, more SL [skin lightener] product users agreed that lighter skin color gives a woman more confidence, helps a woman have better job opportunities, and increases chances of getting married. They also agreed that advertisements on television for SL products influence a women's preference for a lighter skin tone."

---

[7] Ibid.

[8] "Skin-lightening practices among shoppers in select markets in Kumasi, Ghana: A cross-sectional survey," Mariah Owusu-Agyei et al., *JAAD International,* Volume 1, Issue 2, December 2020, Pages 104–110.

[9] "Skin lightening practices, beliefs, and self-reported adverse effects among female health science students in Borama, Somaliland: A cross-sectional survey," Mukhtar A.Yusuf et al., *International Journal of Women's Dermatology,* Volume 5, Issue 5, December 2019, Pages 349–355.

A 2019 French study of skin lightening products used in French-speaking sub-Saharan Africa also reached much the same conclusion, saying that "lighter skin continues to be a constant preoccupation among a large majority of dark-skinned women, and it is felt to be synonymous with beauty in association with an even complexion (the desire for a uniform complexion sometimes appears as a euphemism for light skin, particularly on the packaging of cosmetic specialties)."[10]

The study went on to say that a "light complexion is identified as a key parameter of beauty and is sought both for personal satisfaction and for the purposes of seduction, in order to find or keep a male partner (who is imagined as having a preference for lighter-skinned women)."[11]

Interestingly, this study also confirmed the use of skin lightening products among nonwhite males, saying that "beauty is also one of the main reasons given by males practicing skin lightening, for example in the Congo or Nigeria. As in women, the beauty attributed to light skin is a source of self-strengthening and sensual pleasure."[12]

The study went on to point out that in India, "the biggest movie stars promote lightening cosmetics designed to make men more handsome, such as Karush Khan with 'Fair and Handsome,'" while in the US, "skin lightening is practiced among male stars of show business or sport, such as baseball player Sammy Sosa." The paper concluded by saying that "the femininity value of a light skin is thus not the sole explanation for why skin lightening has become a mass phenomenon."[13] The global skin lightening products market size was valued at $8.3 billion in 2018.[14]

---

10 "Skin lightening and its motives: A historical overview" (La dépigmentation volontaire et ses motivations: une perspective historique), *Annales de Dermatologie et de Vénéréologie,* Volume 146, Issue 5, May 2019, Pages 399–409.

11 Ibid.

12 Ibid.

13 Ibid.

14 "Skin Lightening Products Market Size, Share & Trends Analysis Report by Product (Cream, Cleanser, Mask), by Nature (Synthetic, Natural, Organic), by Region, and Segment Forecasts, 2019–2025," Grand View Research, San Francisco, CA, 2020.

In the US, a 2009 study found that black women use skin lightening products as a means of attracting "available" black men for marriage.[15] As the paper said:

> The inter-racial marriage gap that opened in the past 50 years is generally attributed to a decline in the availability of young black marriageable men. We contend that the associated shortage of desirable men in the marriage market provides those black men who are sought after with the opportunity to attain a high-status spouse, which has placed a premium on black women with lighter skin. We provide evidence, based on data drawn from the Multi City Study of Urban Inequality, consistent with this hypothesis. Our theoretical analysis of the marriage market reveals that marriage promotion policies to increase the desire to marry on the part of young black women will serve to exacerbate the importance attached to skin shade.

The hair straightening industry is another indicator of a subconscious racial desire by nonwhites to "appear" European. Once again, whenever this topic is raised, it is met with the usual cries of, "it's white people's fault for telling everyone that the white aesthetic norm is the most desirable"—but, of course, this does not explain why it is so widespread in Africa, where there are comparatively few whites and they do not control the media.

In 2009, the black American comedian Chris Rock—himself no stranger to raising awkward racial questions disguised as entertainment[16]—produced a full-length film titled *Good Hair*[17] which dealt exclusively with the "black hair" industry.

---

[15] "Shedding 'light' on marriage: The influence of skin shade on marriage for black females," Darrick Hamilton et al., *Journal of Economic Behavior & Organization,* Volume 72, Issue 1, October 2009, Pages 30–50.

[16] See his famous "Black People versus Niggers" sketch in his HBO *Bring the Pain* TV series, 1996.

[17] *Good Hair,* HBO Films, LD Entertainment, Chris Rock Productions, 2009.

Rock claimed that he had decided to investigate the topic after his daughter had one day asked him, "Daddy, why don't I have good hair?" in reference to the fact that she had the African "peppercorn" hair as opposed to white girls who had the straight "good" hair.[18]

Rock goes on to reveal that in the year he made the movie, the "black hair industry" was worth $9 billion in the US alone, and that black women were paying up to $18,000 for hair straightening treatments, weaves, and wigs—just to appear in public with straight, rather than their natural, or as Rock called it, "nappy" hair.

"Their hair costs more than anything they wear; they spend more money on their hair . . . maybe their rent is more. You know what I mean? It's like the No. 2, 3 expense of their whole life."[19]

Rock said he was shocked to learn that regular black women spend thousands of dollars on weaves—and even buy them on layaway. "Janet Jackson spends $5,000 to go to the Grammys on her hair," he told Oprah on *The Oprah Show*.[20]

Another staple of the industry is relaxers—also called "creamy crack."

"You name a black woman, any black woman," Rock said. "They've either had their hair relaxed, or they're having their hair relaxed right now."[21] The active ingredient in relaxer is a substance called sodium hydroxide. Rock's film demonstrated that the chemical is so strong it can burn a woman's hair off, or utterly destroy a soda can.

The film also reveals where the hair that is used in black wigs comes from: India. This is because Indian hair is black—and long and straight.[22]

---

[18] "Chris Rock's good hair day," *Salon*, January 24, 2009.

[19] Ibid.

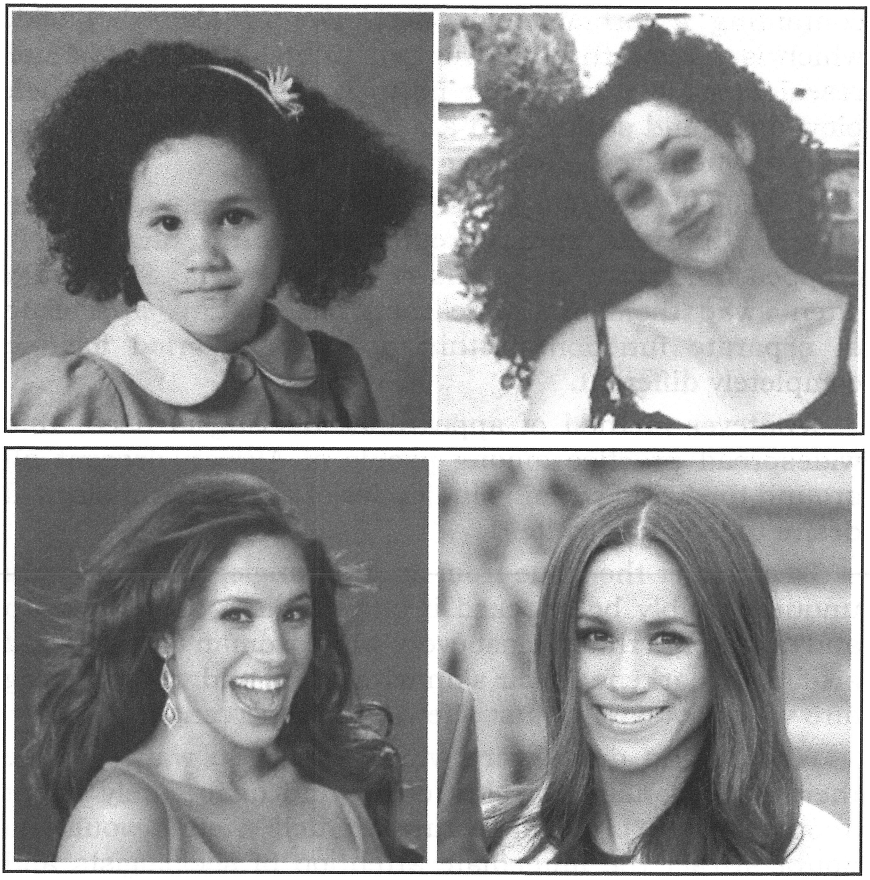
[20] "Chris Rock on the billion dollar black 'good hair' industry," *CNN*, November 4, 2009.

[21] Ibid.

[22] The genetic origins of the Indian people caused this physical appearance: a mix between a native South Asian population, and another derived from outsider "Steppe-people" from the Caucasus, whose DNA is similar to those in Central Asia, West Asia, and Europe. See Metspalu M., et al., "Shared and unique components of human population structure

In its revealing commentary on the film, the far-left *Guardian* newspaper admitted that the "extraordinary lengths black women go to, to achieve long flowing hair has long been something of a guilty secret within the black community."[23]

Perhaps the two most recent examples—in the public eye—of black women struggling with their natural hair and doing everything possible to avoid being seen with it, are former US First Lady Michelle Obama and actress Meghan Markle.



US actress Meghan Markle, with her natural hair, and her artificially straightened hair.

---

and genome-wide signals of positive selection in South Asia," *American Journal of Human Genetics,* 2011, 89 (6): 731–44, and many others.

[23] "Should you straighten your afro hair?" *The Guardian,* September 18, 2009.

Although Markle's father is white, she still has the "nappy" hair of her mother, and is seen in public with straight hair because she uses a technique known as a "Brazilian Blowout" (which is actually a brand name of a product), according to *Elle* magazine.[24]

This treatment involved dousing African peppercorn hair in "keratin treatments." This is however a popular misnomer, because keratin does not actually straighten the hair, it just soothes and shines frizzy hair. What is actually used to straighten the hair in these treatments is a solution containing a formaldehyde derivative or glyoxylic acid, which is worked through the hair to break the bonds and reseal them in a straighter position. The solution is then blow-dried and sealed with a flat iron, and the results can last anywhere from three to six months.[25]

In Michelle Obama's case, the photographic evidence showed that she simply kept her natural hair closely cropped, and wore an extensive array of wigs. She would often swap them out more than once a day, appearing at separate functions within a 12-hour period looking completely different.

Whatever method of appearance altering is used, this widespread practice among people of African descent all around the world remains indicative of a deep psychological desire to look like whites.

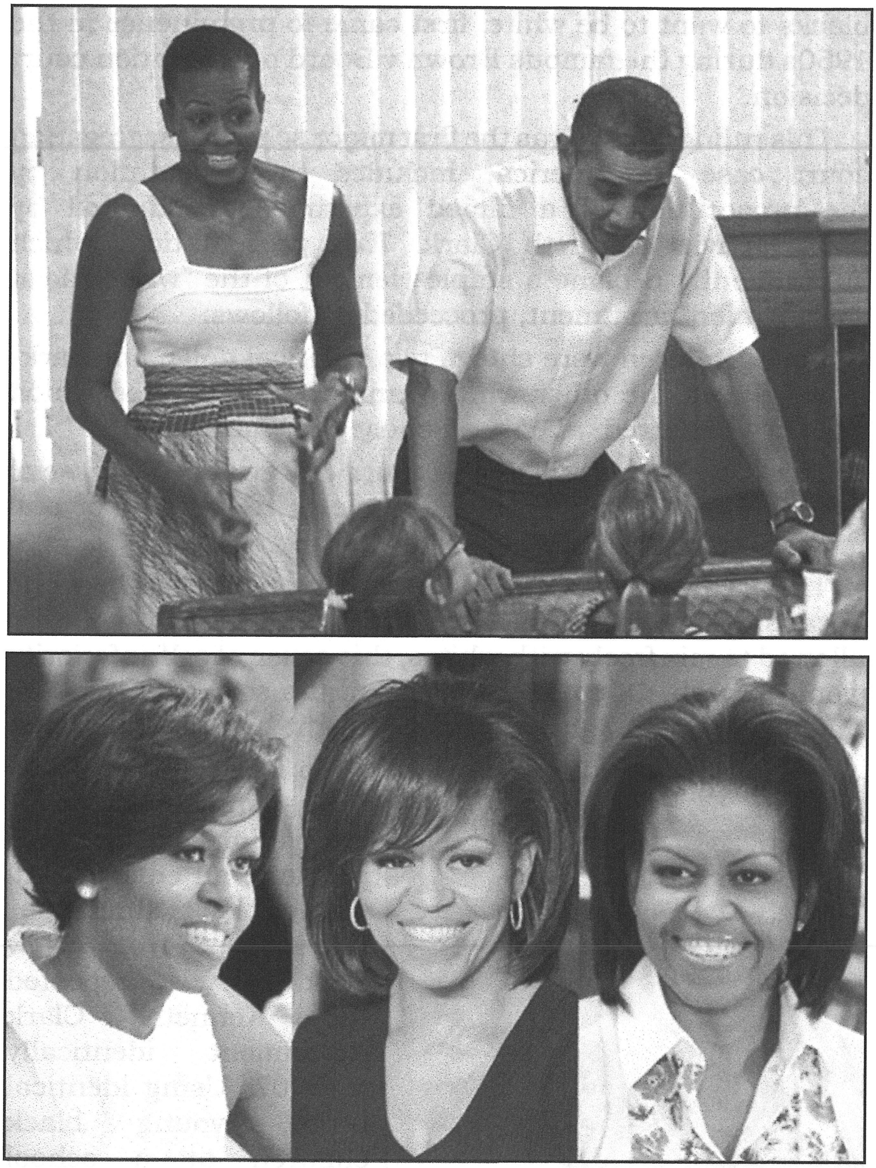
To consider the issue from another angle: readers would unquestionably be shocked if one morning they woke up and discovered that almost every white woman on earth had artificially darkened their skin with stain, and were wearing afro wigs. Not one, or just a few, but 95 percent of them.

What would drive every white woman to want to hide their natural hair and skin color, and deliberately adopt another race's physical features? Such a shift would no doubt attract the immediate attention of sociologists and the media, and "experts" would be trotted out on television to explain what was happening.

---

[24] "Meghan Markle Does Keratin Treatments to Get Straight Hair—Here's How It Works," *Elle,* May 21, 2019.

[25] "Everything You Need to Know about Keratin Hair Treatments," *Harper's Bazaar,* July 28, 2020.



Former US First Lady, Michelle Obama, above, with her natural hair, and with some of her many wigs.

Yet, apart from Rock's movie, the phenomenon of black women around the world all trying to look like whites is ignored, or, if discussed at all, dismissed in terms of "white racism" being the cause. The claim that "white racism," through a process of "socialization," somehow "causes" blacks to want to be white, first came to prominence in the 1960s during the famous Brown v Board of Education court decision.

This ruling, which was the first major school desegregation court case in America, included a presentation by the prosecution of a filmed experiment conducted by black activist Kenneth Clark. This presentation, which subsequently became a staple element of the "white racist socialization" argument, proceeded as follows:

Black children were shown two identical dolls, one dark-skinned and the other white-skinned. When asked which one they preferred, almost all chose the white doll.

This was presented to the court as "evidence" of racial stereotyping which segregation had caused and was pivotal in persuading the court to order desegregation.[26]

The argument was that black children aspired to be white because of "racism" and segregation, and that if they were allowed to mix freely with whites, this sense of self-inferiority would vanish. Of course, nothing of the sort happened, as the ongoing skin lightening and straight hair mania shows.

To test the theory that school and social integration had solved the problem, an enterprising young black filmmaker, Kiri Davis from New York City, repeated the Kenneth Clark experiment identically in 2007. Using identical props, young black children at a school in New York City were asked to choose the "best" doll—with the unscripted results being captured

A still from the 2007 movie *A Girl Like Me,* which duplicated the white-black doll test.

---

[26] The events are fully detailed in Carleton Putnam's classic book, *Race and Reality,* Public Affairs Press, Washington DC, 1967, reprinted by Ostara Publications, 2012.

on film.[27] Six decades after desegregation, the results were identical. The black children said that the white dolls were "better" and that the black dolls were "bad." Even more incredibly, the black children then identified themselves with the black dolls, when they were specifically asked. In other words, the main argument of Kenneth Clark's thesis, namely that desegregation would do away with this claimed "inferiority complex," was proven completely false. More than sixty years of desegregation and forced integration had not done away with the black desire to be white.

The blame for a "desire to be white" can therefore no longer be put at the door of "segregation" (i.e. "white racism," or "white people's fault.")

The real reason for the white doll experiment results, and the hair relaxer and skin lightener craze, is simply that the European aesthetic norm is desired by all races. This reality, as unfair as it may seem, has not been artificially created by Europeans to be mean to everyone else.

To summarize, then:

The anti-white movement in the West today is founded on an irrational attack on white society and the call for its "deconstruction." This demand is both irrational and self-defeating because modern society is exclusively the product of white Western culture. Its deconstruction will lead to the destruction of everything which the nonwhite mobs currently enjoy, including all of the means with which they abuse white people.

This anti-white hatred is fueled by a subconscious racially-based envy of whites, exacerbated by propaganda, which presents whites as the "oppressor."

The scientific and biological facts show that nonwhites are unable to compete on an even basis with whites in a Western First World environment.

This in turn creates an unbridgeable disparity in achievement outcomes between the races when sharing a common geographic area. Because the reason for this perpetual disparity is denied and ignored, nonwhites are led to believe that there is some vast white conspiracy that continually oppresses them, even though all the facts show the very opposite.

---

[27] *A Girl Like Me,* directed by Kiri Davis, produced by Reel Works Teen Filmmaking, May 2007.

This psychological envy is best illustrated through the continuous desire by nonwhites to get into white countries, at whatever cost, even though they then claim that these same white countries are full of "racist oppressors."

In addition, the nonwhite desire to emulate whites, in terms of physical appearance, serves as yet another powerful indicator of this racial psychological envy. Nonwhites will go to extreme lengths to emulate white appearance, even using dangerous chemicals to alter their skin color and hair texture so that they approximate the European norm.

There are only two solutions to this psychologically driven cycle of envy and hate. The first solution is the physical extermination of whites, and therefore the eradication of the primary "cause" of racial envy.[28] This destruction will be the inevitable result of the dispossession of whites of their territories through mass Third World immigration, as is currently happening.[29]

The second solution is outlined in the last chapter of this book.

---

28 Even then, the lighter-skinned nonwhites will be targeted by the mobs, and the cycle will repeat almost endlessly. See T. Lothrop Stoddard's *The French Revolution in San Domingo* for the story of the slave uprising which created the island state of Haiti for a gruesome description of this annihilation process, starting with whites and then working its way through the mulatto classes.

29 See Chapter 16 of this book.

Chapter 10

Pulling Down the Statues: Race, Demographics, and History

It has become part of the BLM anti-white movement to organize gangs to attack, deface, and even tear down "white" monuments. At first this was directed against statues of so-called racist whites, in particular those celebrating heroes of the Confederate States of America.[1]

However, this campaign quickly expanded and revealed its true intent: the general destruction of anything representing white civilization. This was most noticeable in the June 2020 attack by a BLM mob on a Madison, Wisconsin statue of an American Civil War Union Army colonel, Hans Christian Heg. The incensed mob smashed off the statue's head and threw the parts into a nearby lake, showing the full venom of their "anti-racism" protest.[2]

The trouble is that Heg was anything but a "racist." Born in Norway, Heg was a newspaper editor and an outspoken member of the anti-slavery Free Soil Party.

The Free Soil Party, formed in 1848, was a single issue group set up to prevent the expansion of slavery into the western territories of the United States. Running as the Free Soil presidential candidate in the 1848 presidential election, former President Martin Van Buren won 10.1 percent of the popular vote. Its most prominent members of Congress included the famous Salmon P. Chase of Ohio, John P. Hale of New Hampshire, and Charles Sumner of Massachusetts.

When Congress passed the 1854 Kansas-Nebraska Act—a move which allowed slavery to expand into the new territories—most Free Soilers joined in the founding of the anti-slavery Republican Party. That party remains one of the two dominant parties in America to this day.

---

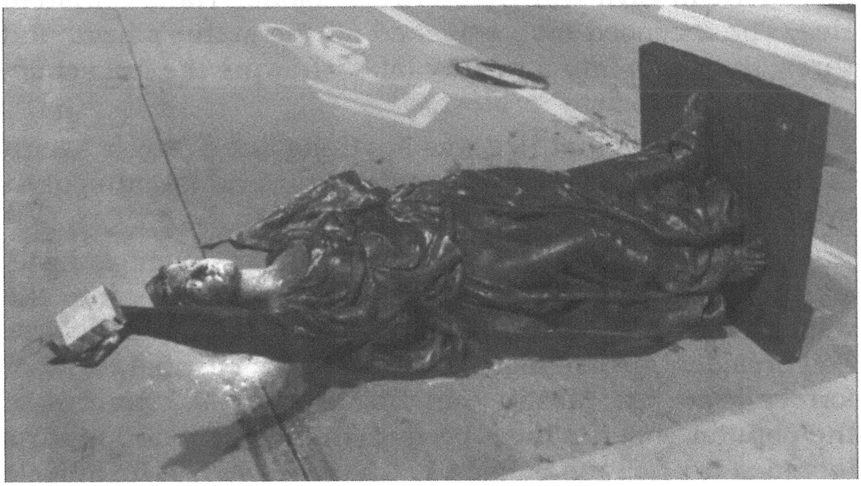
[1] "Protesters topple statue of confederate general in D.C., set it on fire," *Associated Press,* June 20, 2020.

[2] "Wisconsin crowd pulls down statue of abolitionist who died fighting slavery," *Associated Press,* June 24, 2020.

Heg played a major role in all these developments, and when the Civil War broke out, he was chosen to lead a regiment from Wisconsin. He was killed leading his troops at the Battle of Chickamauga in 1863. There is therefore no justification to claim any racist intent on Heg's part. If anything, he was a noted anti-slavery activist who devoted his political and military career to stamping out the practice.

All of this meant nothing to the BLM mob in June 2020. All they saw was a statue of a white man, and this was good enough for them. This attack revealed that the true target in these events was not "racist" whites, but rather any white historical figure.

Further evidence of this came with the nature of a second statue in Madison that was pulled down at the same time as Heg's. This was a statue known as *Forward,*[3] which stood in front of the state capitol building.



Forward—which is also the Wisconsin state logo—is a Greek goddess-style statue originally designed to represent the State of Wisconsin at the 1893 Chicago World Exposition. Crafted by sculptress Jean Pond Miner, the statue represents an allegory of devotion and progress, qualities Miner felt

---

[3] "What to know about the Forward statue that was toppled during Madison protests," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel,* June 24, 2020.

Wisconsin embodied.[4] This statue was seized by the same mob who destroyed the Heg statue. *Forward* was severely defaced, and also thrown into a lake. This vandalism clearly had nothing to do with opposing "racist" history, but rather was an unbridled attack upon a European artifact, simply because it looked European and represented European culture.

The same month, vandals attacked the statue of Canada's first prime minister, Sir John A. Macdonald in Wilmot Township, Ontario.[5] That followed a similar attack on a statue in Prince Edward Island, and another in Charlottetown.

Known as the "Father of the Confederation," who created modern Canada, Macdonald's "sin" appears to have been his attempt to uplift the Amerinds of that nation by creating government-sponsored religious schools designed to give the Indian youth a modern European-style education. In this way, Macdonald hoped to "educate" them to a higher level and prepare them for life in the modern world.

That attempt collapsed—predictably—not because it was malicious or ill-intentioned (it was in fact the very opposite), but because the Indians were of course incapable of being turned into "dark-skinned Europeans" by simply having their environment changed.

As a result, the failure of this pro-nonwhite policy is now regarded as "racist intent"; and the memory of someone as liberal as Macdonald must also be extirpated from memory.

This hatred clearly has nothing to do with an individual's intentions or personal outlook, but rather is focused on the fact that an individual was white, and a white male in particular.

This can be seen also in the media coverage of "white" participants in BLM protests. A casual glance at photographs of such crowds shows an overwhelming preponderance of usually overweight, butch-looking feminists, whose hatred of white males shines through at every turn.[6]

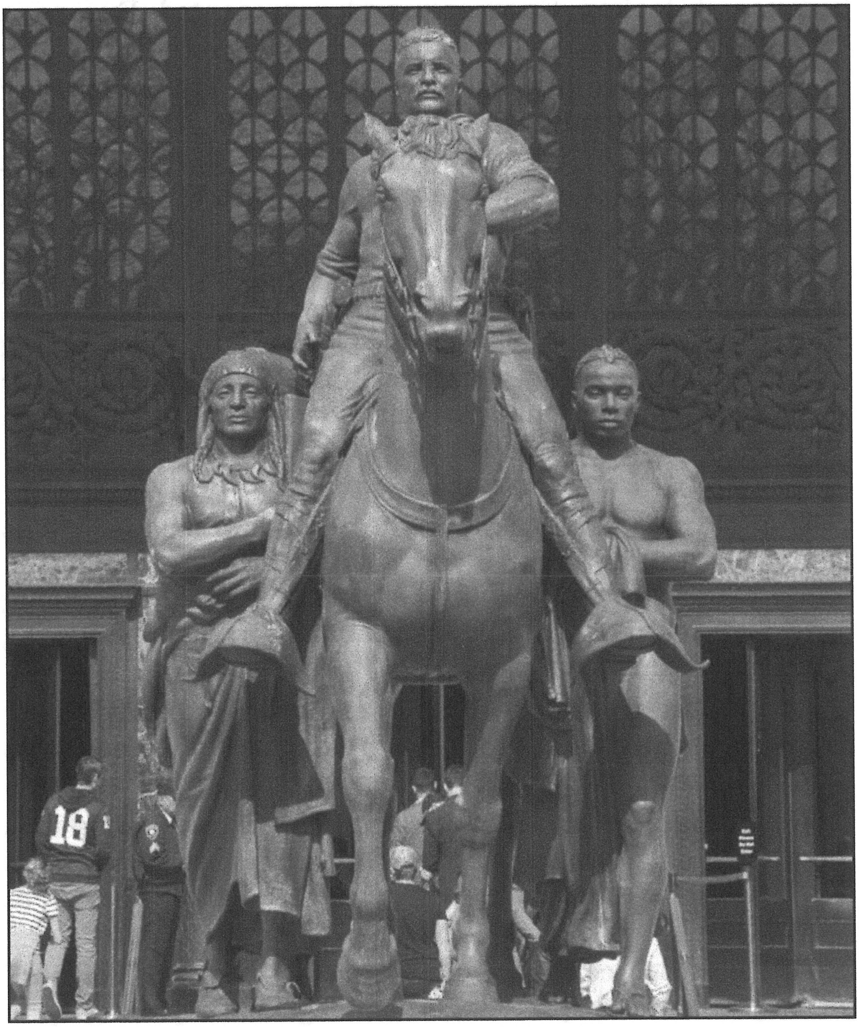
---

[4] 'Forward' Statue, Wisconsin Historical Museum, March 2, 2006.

[5] "Vandals dump more paint on statue of Canada's first PM in Baden, Ont.: police," *Global News*, June 23, 2020.

[6] "These Girls Are Leading Black Lives Matter Protests," *New York Times*,

This anti-white male hatred then spread to include the famous statue of Theodore Roosevelt, which has stood outside the New York Museum of Natural History since 1940. Was Theodore Roosevelt a violent racist or Ku Klux Klanner? No.



The statue's sin is that it shows a white man on a horse, accompanied by an American Indian and a Negro—both artfully and respectfully depicted—but the two nonwhites are on foot. It is now claimed that the two nonwhites are depicted in a "subordinate" position, and the statue will be

---

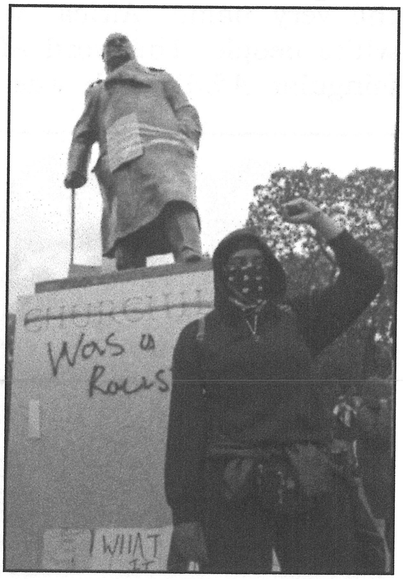
June 26, 2020.

removed, according to New York Mayor Bill de Blasio,[7] who, purely coincidentally, is married to a black woman and has mixed-race children.

The message could not be any clearer: the move to destroy statues is based solely as an attack on white people, using the flimsiest excuse possible, and often, with no excuse at all.

Needless to say, the controlled media always reports such incidents as "anti-racist" protests, rather than the overt attack upon white society which they are.

Not even the ultimate anti-Nazi British hero, Winston Churchill, emerged unscathed from this outburst of anti-white hatred. During BLM "protests" in London in early June 2020—which predictably turned violent, with mobs attacking police—a large statue of Britain's wartime prime minister was defaced with slogans calling him a "racist."[8] This was apparently because Churchill believed in "racial hierarchies"[9]—whatever that means.



These selected examples—and there are many more—demonstrate that the true motivation behind these types of protests is not a desire to eradicate racism from society, but rather stems from anti-white hatred.

Observers of these protests might wonder why all this is happening in 2020. In actual fact, this is the violent conclusion of a steady process of anti-white hatred and propaganda which has been brewing for several decades. The steady revision of history in favor of so-called "black" history started in the 1890s with the works of W. E. B. Dubois,[10] but really only took root in the academic world in the 1960s when the first "Department of Black Studies" was created at San Francisco State University in California.

---

[7] "Roosevelt statue to be removed from New York's Museum of Natural History," *Associated Press,* June 22, 2020.

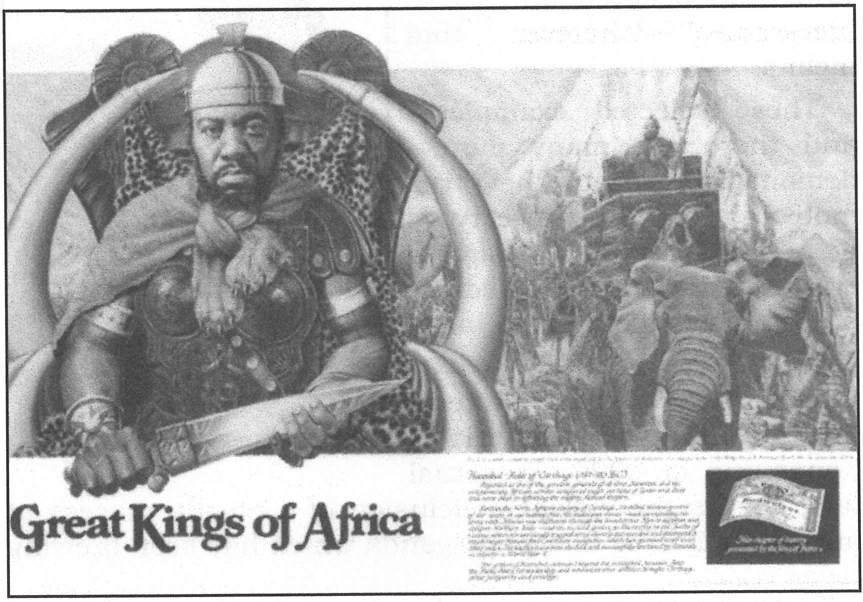
[8] "Winston Churchill memorial defaced with 'was a racist' during London Black Lives Matter protest," *Evening Standard,* June 7, 2020.

[9] "Black Lives Matter protest: Why was Churchill's statue defaced?" *BBC,* June 8, 2020.

From there, the study of "black history" has ballooned into a full-time industry, marked by the most fantastic and incredible exaggerations, appropriation of other cultures, and outright lies.

In this way an entire mythological black history has been developed, designed for the sole purpose of providing nonwhites with some sort of history—and also providing "proof" for supposed white suppression of this history.

In this regard, it is worthwhile to understand that even the very name "Africa" was given to that continent by white people. The word Africa comes from the Latin *Afri* (singular *Afer*) which was what the white Romans called



---

[10] William Edward Burghardt Du Bois (W.E.B. Dubois) is today celebrated as a "black" historian, even though photographs of him clearly show that he was at best an Octoroon, of confirmed Dutch and English ancestry, with one Negro ancestor. His "colored" status derives from this black ancestor.

the inhabitants of Africa. It entered common use after the conquering of Carthage (located in present-day Tunisia) in 202 BC by the Roman general Publius Cornelius Scipio Africanus. This small but important fact reveals much about the history of Africa, for those who are willing to see it.

The advent of professional black studies departments has resulted in the now widespread belief that there were ancient black civilizations either on a par with, or superior to, the classical European civilizations.

Perhaps the most popular example of this came with the 1975 issuing of a series of posters by the Anheuser-Busch beer company in America titled "Great Kings and Queens of Africa." These posters marked the first major establishment venture into fabricating history, portraying among others the famous Hannibal of Carthage, and Akhenaton and Nefertiti of Egypt as black Africans.

These claims were patently untrue, as all the historical, archaeological, and most recently, genetic evidence, has clearly shown.[11]

Predictably, the "black history" industry has churned out a large number of books and "academic" courses which claim that Africans were responsible for the ancient Egyptian civilization, the Carthaginian civilization, and several others.

Perhaps the height of this delusion came with the 1987 book, *Black Athena: The Afroasiatic Roots of Classical Civilization,*[12] by the Jewish author Martin Bernal, which went even further and claimed that Africans actually laid the genesis for Egyptian, Phoenician, and Greek civilizations. In the book, Bernal claimed that classical scholars (that is, white people) have always deliberately played down the "Asian and African" contribution to Greek culture due to racist and anti-Semitic motives. As Bernal put it, *Black Athena* began "in a search for his own ethnic and

---

[11] For a full discussion of the white origins of ancient Egyptian civilization, including DNA evidence, see this author's book *The Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical, and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt*, second edition, Ostara Publications, 2017.

[12] *Black Athena: The Afroasiatic Roots of Classical Civilization*, Martin Bernal, Rutgers University Press, 1987.

Martin Bernal, one of the foremost propagators of the nonsense that Africans created the classical European civilizations.

intellectual roots" and this brought him up against what he said was "the systematic anti-Semitic and racist bias of eighteenth and nineteenth-century historiography." Hence his crusade, in *Black Athena,* "to lessen European cultural arrogance" by radically revising ancient history.[13]

Despite being patent nonsense and debunked by mainstream historians, *Black Athena* remains widely used in black history departments all over America and elsewhere, and forms the basis of much of the fantasies which have been developed around this theme. Although all of the historical, archaeological, and genetic evidence proves the contrary, the belief that Africans had "lost ancient civilizations" and even laid the groundwork for classical European civilizations has now become widespread.

Along with this belief is an explicit statement that "white racists" have also suppressed black history, and this is why it hasn't been known until this time. Once again, the underlying drive is not to seek historical reality, but rather to undermine, denigrate, and deny European history.

In pop culture, this distortion has found expression in the Marvel Comics fiction of "Wakanda," a highly developed black nation hidden somewhere in Africa, which was never touched by European colonization. Even though Wakanda is presented as fiction, there can be no doubt that many blacks around the world regard it as symbolic of what Africa could have been without Europeans.

---

[13] "Black Athena Revisited," Elizabeth Sherman, *The Wilson Quarterly,* Spring 1996.

When Wakanda was first realized in celluloid in the 2018 Hollywood film *Black Panther,* one of that movie's stars, Kenyan-born Lupita Nyong'o, asserted that "Wakanda is special because it was never colonized, so what we can see there for all of us is a re-imagining [of] what would have been possible had Africa been allowed to realize itself."[14] In other words, this was what Africa would have been, had it not been for those evil whites.

The sad reality is that sub-Saharan Africa did not even have the wheel until the mid-1800s when white explorers brought it there, never mind advanced civilizations.

All of the Europeans who visited Africa at that time—people such as Fynn, Livingstone, Galton, Du Chaillu, Speke, Baker, Schweinfurth, and others[15] wrote extensively on the backwardness of "uncolonized" Africa, often focusing on the widespread practice of cannibalism and slavery in particular.

This reality aside, it remains clear that the ideological groundwork for what happened in 2020 was laid decades ago. As the fantasy of black history was perpetuated and infiltrated the academic mainstream, so the scene was set to portray Europeans and European history as fictional or just plain racist.

This ideological movement has now swung into physical action as the direct result of racial demographic shifts in the West.[16] It is no coincidence that the major areas of cultural attack upon European history have taken place in areas where nonwhites are now the demographic majority.

---

[14] "Lupita Nyong'o says Black Panther's Wakanda is Africa if it had never been colonised," *Metro UK,* February 22, 2018.

[15] For a fascinating review of their observations, see Professor John Baker's book, *Race,* Oxford University Press, 1974, republished 2012 by Ostara Publications.

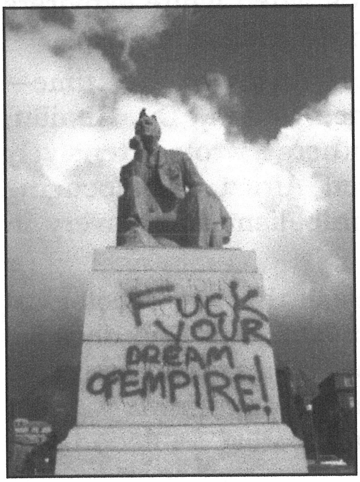
[16] See Chapter 16 of this book for a full discussion of the racial demographic changes underway in America, Western Europe, and Australia.

While the controlled media and the academic world pretend that race does not exist and has no effect on culture, reality stares everyone in the face.

A culture is merely the product of the population within a certain defined geographic area. A people create a culture—but a culture does not create a people.

Chinese people create a Chinese culture, Japanese people create a Japanese culture, European people create a European culture, African people create an African culture, Jewish people create a Jewish culture, and so on and so forth.

If the population in a certain area changes, and one group becomes a majority, then the dominant culture in that area changes to reflect that of the new dominant group.



In recent times, this was demonstrated five years prior to the 2020 orgy of destruction—but in South Africa. In that country, black mobs descended upon statues of the whites who had shaped that country—people such as British Imperialist Cecil John Rhodes, and Boer Republic President Paul Kruger. In April 2015, the Rhodes statue at the University of Cape Town was removed, sparking a nationwide drive to remove the statues of white people and to "decolonize" education.

Once again, it should come as no surprise that black Africans would have no affinity toward symbols of individuals or groups which created white society and white culture.

Given this reality, it cannot be surprising that majority nonwhite cities such as New York, Chicago, Boston, and many others have decided to dispense with European cultural artifacts, which indeed no longer represent or have any affinity with the new population of those territories.

In fact, it would be strange and unnatural for one racial group to embrace the history, artifacts, culture, and worldview of another race. Each race (or in America's case, a new mixed race), will develop its own cultural norms.

Each race will develop its own understanding of history, and its own understanding and level of civilization. Only a madman would believe that a culture could remain static while the racial makeup of a population changes.

The tearing down of statues is merely a reflection of the changing demographics of the areas in which this is occurring. Without an understanding of this fact, it is impossible to either fight this phenomenon or to develop a realistic alternative plan to preserve white European cultural identity.

It is pointless, for example, for US Confederate sympathizers to attempt to fight the removal of Confederate statues in cities such as New Orleans, Louisiana, or Richmond, Virginia. A city which is 70 or 80 percent black is not going to tolerate symbols of white history, and any attempt to persuade them otherwise is doomed to failure.

White cultural artifacts will only be preserved in areas where white Europeans are the overwhelming majority of the population. This is the critical fact to understanding the core of the problem, and to achieve a solution.

This, then, is the great lesson of the destruction of European artifacts: it is a byproduct of the race-denying social and immigration policies pursued by leftist liberals over the past six decades. This policy has led to Europeans being dispossessed of majority occupation of their territories.

Left unchecked, this replacement of Europeans with non-Europeans will inevitably lead to the total extermination of not just white people, but their cultural and historical identity as well.

Preventing this from occurring is the great challenge of our time. A solution has to be developed which is based in race realism and an understanding that demographics is destiny: that race and territorially based majority occupation is the final determinant of whether a particular civilization stands or falls.

Chapter 11
Slavery: Who Owned Whom?

The announcement by the Asheville,[1] North Carolina, City Council on July 15, 2020, that it would make payments to uplift black areas of the city as "reparations"[2] marked a new step in the ongoing debate over slavery.

According to the announcement by the Asheville City Council, it will not make direct payments to residents of Asheville, but instead make "investments in areas where black residents face disparities."

The council resolution said it would be funding "minority home ownership and access to other affordable housing, increasing minority business ownership and career opportunities," engaging in "strategies to grow equity and generational wealth," and "closing the gaps in healthcare, education, employment and pay, neighborhood safety, and fairness within criminal justice."[3]

Given the current hysteria over "white racism" and slavery, it is possible that this sort of lunacy will be extended to other cities across America—especially those containing nonwhite majorities.

In particular, the announcement reinforced the long-standing idea that all whites in the twentieth century are to blame for slavery—and that blacks are still "suffering the aftereffects," one hundred fifty years after slavery was outlawed in the US.

The genetic causes of socioeconomic status are outlined in this book. When, however, it comes to the anti-white ideology which characterizes the establishment at the present time, facts and reality have little bearing upon the fantasies which the "blank slate" ideologues embrace.

---

[1] Population estimates, July 1, 2019: total population, 92,870, of which "white alone, not Hispanic or Latino," 77 percent, "Asheville city, North Carolina," US Census Bureau, QuickFacts.

[2] "In historic move, North Carolina city approves reparations for Black residents," *USA Today,* July 15, 2020.

[3] Ibid.

A brief review of the historical realities surrounding slavery and its impact upon society is, therefore, in order.

The institution of slavery, or forced labor, is as old as organized human society itself. In fact, all of the ancient civilizations were slave-driven societies. Ancient Egypt, ancient Greece, ancient Rome, to name but a few, all widely used slaves to the point where those societies were eventually undone by this practice—when the slave numbers grew so great as to overwhelm the original creators of those civilizations.

The advent of Christianity did little to change the situation. Slavery persisted in Europe for more than a millennium after the year attributed to the birth of Christ, and was still commonplace in Europe as late as the 1500s. Perhaps one of the most famous slaves of this time was the Scottish religious reformer, John Knox (1514–1572), most known for founding the Presbyterian Church of Scotland. In 1547, Knox was working as a minister to the garrison of the Castle of St. Andrews in Fife, Scotland, when a French Catholic fleet laid siege to the fortress. The garrison surrendered, and were then—Knox included—forced to work as galley slaves in the French fleet, manning the oars of the huge ships in numerous voyages between France and England. Knox only escaped this slavery in 1548, when sympathizers purchased his freedom from the French.

Given this background, a number of important facts need to be highlighted about the transatlantic slave trade.

Fact 1: Africans sold other Africans into Slavery.

The transatlantic trade would have been impossible without the active assistance and support of Africans themselves. Slavery was a common fact of life in Africa at the time, and local chiefs made small fortunes selling off their own tribesmen, or enemy tribesmen captured in battle, to the slave traders.[4]

---

[4] See for example the writings of Scottish Explorer David Livingstone,

The well-known biography of a French slave trader, *Captain Canot; or, Twenty Years of an African Slaver*, by Theodore Canot (real name Théophile Conneau), reveals how easy it was to purchase Africans.

Canot revealed that the African slave traders regularly captured and traded their own people as slaves, with tribesmen selling each other, and their own wives, sisters, daughters, and sons to slave traders for trifles such as bottles of rum or a handful of beads.

Some African chiefs grew so rich from the slave trade, Canot reveals, that when he finally decided to halt his "business," the local Africans were so angry that they burned down his property in revenge for his refusal to buy any more slaves from them.[5]

Fact 2: North America initially had indentured servants, not "slaves."

The transatlantic slave trade was carried on by nationals from four European nations in particular: Britain, France, Spain, and Portugal.[6] There were however, two critical differences between the English practice and that of the Portuguese, French, and Spanish.

The first difference was that the majority of the Africans purchased from the black tribes in Africa by the English were shipped to North America, while those purchased by the

---

American explorer Paul de Chaillu, British soldier Sidney Langford Hinde, and many others.

[5] *Captain Canot; or, Twenty Years of an African Slaver*, Theodore Canot, first published 1854, reprinted by Ostara Publications, 2019.

[6] A three-volume book issued by the black Muslim "Nation of Islam" in 1991, titled *The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews* claimed that Jews dominated the Atlantic slave trade through the ownership of the slave boats and auction houses. The arguments put forward in the books were admitted to be true in an article in *The Atlantic* magazine of September 1995 ("Slavery and the Jews: A review of The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews: Volume One" by Winthrop D. Jordan, *The Atlantic*, September 1995), but this fact was dismissed as a coincidence, because, as *The Atlantic* said, the "relatively high proportion of Jewish slaveholding was a function of the concentration of Jews in cities and towns, not of their descent or religion."

other three nations were mostly shipped to the Caribbean and Central and South America.

The second major difference was that the English practice used indentured servants, rather than slaves, as the other three nations did. This meant that under the English system, the Africans could, after a certain period of work, become free men, and then do whatever they wished.[7]

Fact 3: The first indentured servants in the Thirteen Colonies were whites.

In addition, it is a little-known fact that the very first such indentured servants in the English colonies of North America were white, and not black.

During that time, organized gangs seized white children from the lowest social classes in Britain, for use as indentured servants in the colonies, with the full approval of the ruling upper classes. This practice, called "kid nabbing," is in fact the origin of the word "kidnapping."

The most common destination for the victims of these gangs was the British colonies of Virginia and the Carolinas in America, where they became indentured laborers on the tobacco farms. In this way, a large number of whites under the age of twenty-one arrived in colonial America as indentured servants.[8]

The process worked as follows: a young person would sign, or be forced to sign, a contract with a trader. The trader would then sell the contract to a ship's captain, who would transport the person to the New World, recouping costs and making a profit upon landing by reselling the contract (and thus the person's labor) to a colonist in need of laborers. Once the contract had been fulfilled, the indentured servant was then free to leave, and many went on to become successful colonists themselves.[9]

---

[7] "White Servitude in The Colony of Virginia: A Study of the System of Indentured Labor in The American Colonies," James Curtis Ballagh, *John Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science,* Thirteenth Series, VI–VII, June–July 1895. Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins Press.

[8] Ibid.

[9] Ibid.

One of these white indentured servants, William Moraley, wrote extensively of his experiences, and his amazing autobiography, *The Infortunate: or, the Voyage and Adventures of William Moraley, Written by Himself,*[10] provides a fascinating insight into the life of an indentured servant in the New World:

> My Master employed me in the Business: I continued satisfied with him for sometime; but being desirous to settle at Philadelphia, during the rest of my servitude, I declared to him, I would stay no longer, and desired him to dispose of me to some other Master, and insisted upon it, agreeably to the Tenour of my Indenture.
>
> This Demand made him cross to me, and I attempted an Escape, but was taken, and put into Prison; but was soon released, with a promise to satisfy my Demand. About a Fortnight after, we went to the Mayor of Philadelphia, his Name was Griffith, a Man of exact Justice, tho' an Irishman, who reconciled us; so I returned back to Burlington, and continued with him three Years, he forgiving me the other Two: I was ever after perfectly pleased with my Master's Behaviour to me, which was generous.[11]

It did not however take long for the British traders to join in the practice of buying Africans from the friendly tribes along the West African coast, and transporting them to North America. Even then, the Africans were transported as indentured labor, and could also achieve free men status after a certain number of years.

The first African indentured servants to land in North America were brought ashore at Jamestown, Virginia, in 1619. Ultimately just less than 10 percent of the entire transatlantic trade in Africans landed in North America, with the other 90 percent going to the Caribbean and Central and South America.

---

[10] *The Infortunate: or, the Voyage and Adventures of William Moraley, Written by Himself,* William Moraley, Newcastle, England, 1743; reprint, Chester, PA: *The Delaware County Republican,* 1884.
[11] Ibid.

According to the 1800 census,[12] there were 893,602 Africans in America. The further importation of Africans was forbidden after 1808, but even so, by 1860, the African population had rocketed to 3,953,760. Whatever else slavery did to blacks, it did not kill them.[13]

Fact 4: The first legally recognized "slave" in North America belonged to a "Free Negro" and not a white.

The indentured servant nature of the system meant, of course, that substantial numbers of Africans became "free men" after their period of labor had ended. In one of the greatest ironies of the entire "slavery" saga, it therefore transpired that it was one of these "free blacks" who became the first legally-recognized slave owner in America. This free black man, by the name of Antony Johnson, is little mentioned when the issue of slavery is raised, but the reality is that he played a pivotal role in establishing the practice of slavery in North America.

Johnson—his adopted name—had been purchased from a black tribe by a Portuguese slave trader off the coast of present-day Angola. Transported to America, he was registered as "Antonio, a Negro" in the official records of the Colony of Virginia. He went to work for a white farmer as an indentured servant.

Upon completing his period of indentured labor, Antony was declared a "free negro"; and was granted land by the white-ruled colony.[14] He turned out to be an industrious farmer, and by July 1651, Johnson had five indentured servants of his own—including at least three whites. Two of the white indentured servants and one of the blacks—named John Casor—subsequently ran away.

---

[12] "1800 Overview," *Historical Statistics of the United States: Colonial Times to 1970,* United States Census Bureau, Bicentennial Edition, Parts 1 and 2, Washington, DC, 1975.

[13] By 1960—only one hundred years later—the black population in America had jumped to over twenty million. This amounts to a staggering 2,300 percent increase in just one hundred sixty years. See the "1960 Overview," *Historical Statistics of the United States: Colonial Times to 1970,* United States Census Bureau, Bicentennial Edition, Parts 1 and 2, Washington, DC, 1975.

[14] *History of Black Americans: From Africa to the Emergence of the Cotton Kingdom,* Philip S. Foner, Oxford University Press, 1980.

Casor then went to work for a white colonist, voluntarily entering into a new indentured labor contract with the Englishman Robert Parker in 1653. Johnson—livid that his indentured laborers had run away—resorted to the colonial courts to get them back, a common practice at the time.

Johnson brought his suit in the Northampton Court in 1654, demanding that Casor be returned to him, because, as the court transcription read, "The said Negro (John Casor) replyed, hee came for a certayne tyme and had an Indenture Anthony Johnson said hee never did see any But that hee had him for his life."[15]

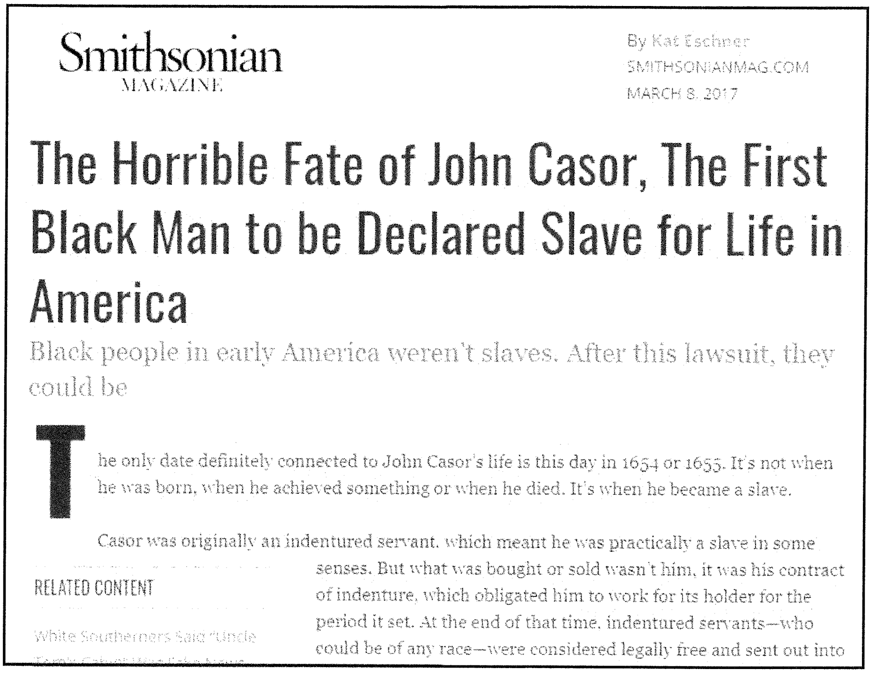
In other words, Johnson appealed to the court for Casor's return to his service on the grounds that Casor had never been an indentured laborer, but a servant "for life." In 1655, the court ruled in favor of Johnson, saying that:

> This daye Anthony Johnson negro made his complaint to the court against mr. Robert Parker and declared that hee deteyneth his servant John Casor negro under the pretence that said negro was a free man. The court seriously consideringe and maturely weighing the premisses, doe fynde that the saide Mr. Robert Parker most unjustly keepeth the said Negro from Anthony Johnson his master . . . It is therefore the Judgement of the Court and ordered That the said John Casor Negro forthwith returne unto the service of the said master Anthony Johnson, And that Mr. Robert Parker make payment of all charges in the suit.[16]

---

[15] "Court Ruling on Anthony Johnson and His Servant (1655)," Northampton County Order Book 1655–1668, fol. 10, as reprinted in the *Encyclopedia Virginia,* Virginia Humanities, Library of Virginia, August 5, 2001.

[16] *The Old Dominion in the Seventeenth Century: A Documentary History of Virginia, 1606–1700,* Warren Billins, University of North Carolina Press; Revised edition (August 6, 2007).



Smithsonian
MAGAZINE

By Kat Eschner
SMITHSONIANMAG.COM
MARCH 8, 2017

The Horrible Fate of John Casor, The First Black Man to be Declared Slave for Life in America

Black people in early America weren't slaves. After this lawsuit, they could be

The only date definitely connected to John Casor's life is this day in 1654 or 1655. It's not when he was born, when he achieved something or when he died. It's when he became a slave.

Casor was originally an indentured servant, which meant he was practically a slave in some senses. But what was bought or sold wasn't him, it was his contract of indenture, which obligated him to work for its holder for the period it set. At the end of that time, indentured servants—who could be of any race—were considered legally free and sent out into

RELATED CONTENT

White Southerners Said "Uncle

This court ruling was therefore a turning point in American history, as it marked the date from which the practice of indentured laborers became "servants for life," or slaves.

As *Smithsonian Magazine* said in a March 2017 article on the Johnson/Casor case, "after a disagreement about whether or not Casor's contract was lapsed, a court ruled in favor of Johnson and Casor saw the status of his indenture turn into slavery, where he—not his contract—was considered property"[17] and that it was "after this lawsuit" that the practice of slavery was established in America.[18] [19]

---

[17] "The Horrible Fate of John Casor, The First Black Man to be Declared Slave for Life in America: Black people in early America weren't slaves. After this lawsuit, they could be," *Smithsonian Magazine*, March 18, 2017.

[18] Ibid.

[19] It is often claimed that another indentured servant African by the name of John Punch, was in fact the first to be declared a "slave" in 1640 after running away from his master in Virginia. Punch was recaptured, and ordered by the Virginia Governor's Council to serve his original master for the remainder of his life as punishment for breaking his indentured labor contract. While this was the first such case, there was no legal ruling on Punch's status as a "slave" as there was in the Casor case.

Fact 5: Many "Free Negroes" in America Owned Black Slaves—In Numbers far Greater than their Proportionate Share of the Population.

Anthony Johnson was not the only "Free Negro" to own slaves in America. According to the US Census of 1860, there were exactly 3,953,660 "Negro slaves" in America (consisting of 1,982,525 males and 1,971,135 females, all concentrated in the South), and 488,080 "Free Negroes" (consisting of 234,119 males and 253,961 females—also concentrated in the South).[20]

As revealed in an extensive survey of "Free Negro" slave ownership published in the black journal, *The Root,* by Henry Louis Gates Jr.,[21] titled "Did Black People Own Slaves?"[22] thousands of Free Negroes owned slaves and even volunteered to fight for the Confederacy in the Civil War to preserve the practice.

As Gates wrote:

> Free blacks owned slaves in Boston by 1724 and in Connecticut by 1783; by 1790, 48 black people in Maryland owned 143 slaves. One particularly notorious black Maryland farmer named Nat Butler 'regularly purchased and sold Negroes for the Southern trade' . . . Perhaps the most insidious or desperate attempt to defend the right of black people to own slaves was the statement made on the eve of the Civil War by

---

[20] "Series A 119–134, Population of Regions by Sex, Race, Residence, Age and Nativity 1790 to 1970," *Historical Statistics of the United States: Colonial Times to 1970,* United States Census Bureau, Bicentennial Edition, Parts 1 and 2, Washington, DC, 1975.

[21] Henry Louis Gates Jr. is an Alphonse Fletcher University Professor and the director of the W.E.B. Du Bois Institute for African and African-American Research at Harvard University, and also editor-in-chief of *The Root.*

[22] "Did Black People Own Slaves?" Henry Louis Gates Jr., *The Root,* March 4, 2013. See also *Free Negro Owners of Slaves in the United States in 1830: Together with Absentee Ownership of Slaves in the United States in 1830,* Carter G. Woodson, editor of the *Journal of Negro History,* the Association for the History of Negro Life and History, Washington, DC, 1924.

> a group of free people of color in New Orleans, offering their services to the Confederacy: 'The free colored population [native] of Louisiana . . . own slaves, and they are dearly attached to their native land . . . and they are ready to shed their blood for her defense. They have no sympathy for abolitionism; no love for the North, but they have plenty for Louisiana . . . They will fight for her in 1861 as they fought [to defend New Orleans from the British] in 1814–1815.'

These Free Blacks even formed an armed unit in May 1861, and this Confederacy-supporting unit was the first Civil War armed force to appoint black officers. The "Native Guards, Louisiana" eventually contained 1,000 black men sworn "to fight to defend the Confederacy."[23]

As Joel A. Rogers, author of the notorious, *100 Amazing Facts About the Negro With Complete Proof: A Short Cut to the World History of the Negro,*[24] noted, the "Negro slave-holders, like the white ones, fought to keep their chattels in the Civil War," and these black men "fought to perpetuate slavery."[25]

Duke University professor John Hope Franklin—who was black—recorded that in New Orleans over three thousand free Negroes owned slaves, or 28 percent of the free Negroes in that city.[26] By 1830, a total of 3,776 free Negroes owned 12,907 slaves.[27] By 1860, the number of slaves owned by "Free Negroes" was at least 20,000.[28]

---

[23] Ibid.

[24] *100 Amazing Facts About the Negro With Complete Proof: A Short Cut to the World History of the Negro,* Joel A. Rogers, J.A. Rogers Publications, 1934.

[25] Ibid.

[26] See his works *The Free Negro in North Carolina, 1790–1860,* Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1943, and *From Slavery to Freedom: A History of African Americans,* 1st ed., New York: A.A. Knopf, 1947.

[27] *Free Negro Owners of Slaves in the United States in 1830: Together with Absentee Ownership of Slaves in the United States in 1830,* Carter G. Woodson, editor of the *Journal of Negro History,* the Association for the History of Negro Life and History, Washington, DC, 1924.

[28] According to Junius Rodriguez, a Eureka College historian and

Fact 6: Only 385,000 individuals—including thousands of "Free Negroes"—owned slaves in 1860.

The reality remains that even in 1860, only a small minority of individuals in America owned slaves. According to the US census report for 1860, only around 385,000 individuals owned slaves.[29] Even if all slaveholders had been white, that would still have only amounted to 1.4 percent of whites in the entire United States, or 4.8 percent of whites in the old South.

These figures, when combined with the statistics on Free Negro slave ownership, show that the free blacks made up a massively disproportionate number of slave masters in pre-Civil War America.

A comparison of the statistics outlined above show that about 28 percent of free blacks owned slaves—as opposed to less than 4.8 percent of Southern whites, and dramatically more than the 1.4 percent of all white Americans who owned slaves.

The six facts outlined above demonstrate conclusively that it is a gross historical distortion to insinuate that white Americans of today are, as a group, to blame for slavery or whatever trepidations Negroes may have suffered two centuries previously.

If the principle of blaming all whites for the actions of a few slave owners hundreds of years earlier is taken to its logical conclusion, then it would also be logical to blame all blacks in America for slavery because a small number of free Negroes owned slaves as well.

Of course, this conclusion is never made by the controlled mass media, the BLM ideologues, and their supporters, who continuously berate all whites for the ills of slavery. It is

---

author *of Slavery in the United States: A Social, Political, and Historical Encyclopedia,* as quoted in "Viral post gets it wrong about extent of slavery in 1860," *Politifact,* the Poynter Institute, August 24, 2017.

[29] "Series A 119–134, Population of Regions by Sex, Race, Residence, Age and Nativity 1790 to 1970," *Historical Statistics of the United States: Colonial Times to 1970,* United States Census Bureau, Bicentennial Edition, Parts 1 and 2, Washington, DC, 1975.

only whites—and no one else—from whom "reparations" are demanded. "Reparations" are never demanded from blacks, even though the historical facts show that there were, proportionate to their population size, far more black slave owners than white.

Perhaps the worst of the situation is that many whites are so ignorant of the truth that they will go along with this mass media-created nonsense, and accept blame for something which, statistically speaking, almost none of their ancestors bear any responsibility whatsoever.

The demand that whites, collectively, take responsibility for slavery is therefore nothing but another prong of the attack upon white Western society. Perhaps the most conclusive evidence of this is the almost complete ignoring of the Arab Muslim slave trade in Africans, which took place over a far longer time period, and involved far larger numbers of Africans.

It remains one of the controlled mass media's anti-white mantras that Europeans alone are responsible for the African slave trade. The reality is, that the Arab world—specifically the Muslims—were the world's most prolific and long-enduring slave traders in Africa, plying their trade for over 1,300 years.

Yet somehow, the Arab Muslim slave trade is either swept under the rug, or if it is mentioned at all, is always downplayed in favor of the transatlantic slave trade.

This slave trade in Africans started as early as AD 640—almost precisely paralleling the creation of the Muslim religion in Saudi Arabia (the founder of that religion, Muhammed, claimed his first "divine revelations" in the year AD 610).

Islamic sharia law specifically allows slavery of non-Muslims while forbidding the enslavement of Muslims—but even then, only those who were Muslims before their enslavement. This rule meant that even if captured slaves converted to Islam—as many did—they were still not always set free, and remained in servitude for the rest of their lives.

Unsurprisingly, the earliest historical records of Islamic slave-owning show that Africans from northeastern Africa made up the first slaves in Arabia (and what is today Yemen). Captured from the northeast African shoreline of today's Somalia and Ethiopia, these African slaves set the pattern for the next 1,300 years—because the Arab slave trade in Africans was only finally suppressed in the early 1920s.

Although there are no fixed records of exactly how many Africans were enslaved by the Muslim world during this time, historians have made estimates based on the duration, the extent of the Arab penetration of Africa, and the likely number of Africans available in these regions. They have come to the conclusion that at least twenty million, and very likely many more, were captured and imported to the Middle East and beyond.

While it is often—incorrectly—thought that the Arab slave trade was limited to northeastern Africa, the reality is that it extended far south into that continent, reaching down past Tanzania, Malawi, and even into present-day Zimbabwe and Mozambique.

The Arab slave trade first spread into central Africa after they seized control of the Swahili Coast—the central eastern seaboard of Africa—during the 800s. The most important Arab possession on the eastern African coast was the island of Zanzibar, today part of the country of Tanzania. From this base, Arab slave trading expeditions struck south and west, deep into Africa.

Many European explorers witnessed the Arab slave trade firsthand. Perhaps one of the most famous, David Livingstone, mentioned it many times in his famous journals describing his 1866 journeys through central and southern Africa (today Malawi, Zimbabwe, Mozambique, and the Congo):

> 1st August, 1866.—We saw the encampment of another Arab party. It consisted of ten pens, each of which, from the number of fires it contained, may have held from eighty to a hundred slaves. The people of the country magnified the numbers, saying that they would reach from this to Mataka's; but from all I can learn, I think that

> from 300 to 800 slaves is the commoner gang. This second party went across country very early this morning. We saw the fire-sticks which the slaves had borne with them.[30]

This slave trade carried on uninterrupted—and even supported by Africans—until white people finally intervened. The decision to act came about as a result of the famous Berlin Conference of 1884–1885, convened by German Chancellor Otto von Bismarck to discuss the future of Africa.

Although anti-white establishment historians still portray that conference as "Europeans deciding on the future division of Africa," that meeting's main aim was the formulation of a strategy to wipe out the Muslim slave trade in Africa.

At the same time, the European powers also acknowledged the Africans' own trade in slaves could only be stamped out by foreign intervention—and hence followed the mapping out of which European nations would take charge of which parts of Africa, with this aim in mind.

The conference resulted in the Berlin Act of 1885, signed by the thirteen European powers attending the conference, which included a resolution to "help in suppressing slavery."[31]

One of the decisions of that conference was to allocate the Congo region to Belgium, and task that nation with stamping out the slave trade in central Africa. The tiny European state—which had a population of just over five million in 1881—took on the responsibility of the moral crusade against slavery in all central Africa.

This decision led to the Congo-Arab War, fought between 1892 and 1894.[32] This war is now almost forgotten, not because it was unimportant, but because it does not fit the establishment's anti-European narrative dealing with the colonial period, African involvement in the slave trade, and the full extent of the Islamic slave trading empire. After a strenuous struggle, the war against the Arabs in the Congo was finally won, and the Muslim slave trade there formally ended in 1894. Even then, the Arab slave trade carried on until the early part of the twentieth century, based out of the island of Zanzibar.

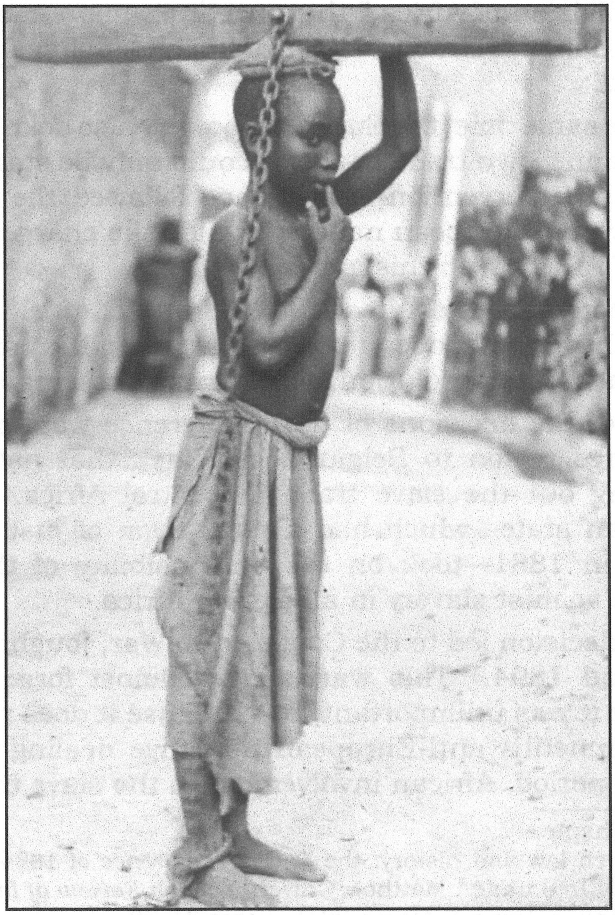
---

[30] Ibid, Chapter IV.

[31] "Between law and history: the Berlin Conference of 1884–1885 and the logic of free trade," Matthew Craven, *London Review of International Law,* Volume 3, Issue 1, March 2015, Pages 31–59.

[32] See the book, *The Fall of the Congo Arabs,* by Sidney Langford Hinde, Methuen & Co. London, 1897. Reprinted by Ostara Publications, 2018.

The Sultan of Zanzibar, Seyyid Barghash, had, under pressure from Great Britain, signed a treaty in 1873 that made the slave trade in his territories illegal. This decree, however, remained unenforced, and it was only in 1909 that slavery was finally abolished in East Africa—again, under European colonial pressure.



A black slave, photographed on the island of Zanzibar in 1890. The Arab Muslim slave trade was only finally halted in 1909.

The discerning reader will notice that this Arab slave trade in Africans passes almost unremarked in the ongoing debate about slavery and reparations.

If those pushing for reparations from whites were honest in their intentions, they would also be demanding reparations from the Arab Muslim world. For, as outlined above, the Arab Muslim slave trade far exceeded the worst excesses of the transatlantic slave trade, and carried on for well over 1,300 years.

However, the fact that no one demands reparations or apologies from the Arab Muslims, while at the same time demanding it of whites whose ancestors had nothing to do with the slave trade, reveals the true motivation behind these demands: a simple, undisguised hatred of white people.

To make matters even worse, the Arab Muslim slave trade in Europeans is also ignored in the frenetic rush to blame white people for the ills of the world.

The Arab-Muslim trade in white slaves, known as the Barbary Slave Trade, carried on uninterrupted between the sixteenth and the early nineteenth centuries.

During this time period, Europeans were seized by the Arab slave traders operating out of the Muslim states of North Africa, which were nominally under the jurisdiction of the Ottoman Turk Empire.

From their bases located in the present-day states of Algeria, Tunisia, and Libya, the Muslim slave traders raided coastal European towns and villages all over Europe. Slave-capturing raids took place along the entire Mediterranean coast, including Italy, France, and Spain, and reached as far north as Ireland, the southwest coast of Britain, and the Netherlands.

A 2003 study of this slave trade[33] said that at least 1.25 million Europeans were enslaved by the Barbary Muslims. This is, however, an estimate, and the true numbers are likely more, given the lengthy period—two hundred years—during which these Muslim slave traders operated. In addition to this number, at least a further one million whites were seized by Ottoman Turk Muslim slave traders from around the Black Sea region—that is, southern Russia—and sold at the infamous Istanbul slave market during the period from 1450 to 1700.[34]

---

[33] *Muslim Masters: White Slavery in the Mediterranean, the Barbary Coast and Italy, 1500–1800,* R. Davis, Palgrave Macmillan; 2003.

All of this means that at least 2.5 million whites were captured and sold as slaves by the Arab Muslim world—in addition to the untold millions of Africans seized by the same slave masters.

The 2.5 million whites captured and sold into slavery by the Ottoman Muslim world is twice as many as the number of blacks sold into slavery in North America.

The Muslim trade in slaves, both black and white, was therefore longer lasting and far more extensive than the transatlantic slave trade—but there are today no cries of "Arab guilt" or demands for reparations against Muslim nations.

Even more significantly, Europeans today do not blame any societal problems they may have upon the slavery to which their forefathers were subjected, unlike blacks in America and Africa.

In addition, if the anti-white activists of today were truly concerned about slavery (and not just obsessed with blaming whites), they would be spending far more time protesting against the reality of present-day slavery—as practiced by the nonwhite Third World.

According to the United Nations' International Labor Organization (ILO), and the Walk Free Foundation (an international NGO working to "end modern slavery"), on any given day, there are at least forty million [nonwhite] slaves around the world—enslaved, of course, by other nonwhites.

The ILO report, titled "Global estimates of modern slavery: forced labour and forced marriage," said that an estimated 40.3 million people were victims of modern slavery in 2016.[35] The largest number of offenders and victims are concentrated in Africa, Asia, and the Pacific.

---

[34] *The Cambridge World History of Slavery: Volume 3, AD 1420–AD 1804,* David Eltis, Stanley L. Engerman, Keith R. Bradley, Paul Cartledge, Seymour Drescher, Cambridge University Press, 2011.

[35] "Global Estimates of Modern Slavery: Forced Labour and Forced Marriage," International Labour Organization, September 19, 2017.

On "any given day in 2016, there were likely to be more than 40 million men, women, and children who were being forced to work against their will under threat or who were living in a forced marriage that they had not agreed to," the report said.[36]

Of these 40.3 million victims, "24.9 million people were in forced labour. That is, they were being forced to work under threat or coercion as domestic workers, on construction sites, in clandestine factories, on farms and fishing boats, in other sectors, and in the sex industry."

The report added that modern slavery was most prevalent in Africa (7.6 per 1,000 people), followed by Asia and the Pacific (6.1 per 1,000), then Europe and Central Asia (3.9 per 1,000).

The victims and perpetrators in Europe and North America are directly ascribable to Third World immigrant behavior. For example, an October 2016 news report revealed that the modern slave trade in London was Nigerian in origin.[37]

In addition, the United Nations' International Organization on Migration (IOM) has reported that African and Arab slave traders are currently running active slave markets in Libya, dealing in blacks trying to cross the Sahara Desert to invade Europe.[38] The Africans are sold by Libyans, with the support of Ghanaians and Nigerians who work for them, the IOM report said.

Some of the modern-day slave auctions were even captured on cell phone cameras, and made world news[39]—but, of course, nothing was done or said, because the slave traders were nonwhites.

If however, the slave traders had been white, all hell would have broken loose in the controlled mass media, and universal condemnation would have followed. As it happened, however, the coverage of the nonwhite slavery auctions was simply forgotten and buried.

---

[36] Ibid.

[37] "London revealed as 'modern slavery hotspot'," *Evening Standard,* October 12, 2016.

[38] "IOM Learns of 'Slave Market' Conditions Endangering Migrants in North Africa," International Organization of Migration, Nov. 4, 2017.

[39] "UN chief: Libya slave auctions may be crimes against humanity," *CNN,* November 20, 2017. See also the Nigerian newspaper *Vanguard:* "Shocker: Nigerians run Libyan slave camps: Cameroonian returnee," *Vanguard,* December 1, 2017.

The blatantly disparate treatment by the mass media and the anti-slavery activists with regard to white versus nonwhite involvement in the slave trade, provides the key to understanding the anti-white nature of this train of thought. When whites can be blamed, the controlled mass media and the anti-white activists will give endless coverage to slavery, but when nonwhites are to blame, the mass media and those same activists are as silent as the grave.

Nothing could serve as better evidence that the entire reparations and slavery industry is nothing but yet another method of attack upon white people in general. It is driven by a hatred of whites, and not by logic or any historical or moral argument.

Photographs of black slaves in Libya, 2019.
Picture credit: International Organization of Migration (IOM).

Chapter 12
Racial Disparities—Why They Persist No Matter What

At the core of the "blank slate" ideology is the idea that all disparities in achievement between individuals and races can be closed by altering the environment in which these individuals or races find themselves. This belief is grounded in the idea that everyone is born equal, with equal talents, equal ability, and equal potential, and that it is only adverse circumstances which prevent everyone from forming a perfect society in which equality reigns supreme.

Unfortunately, this ideal is completely at odds with the natural order, which is based upon the inherent principle of inequality. Nothing in nature is equal, and the very balance of the natural world order is based upon a hierarchy.

When it comes to humans, this natural order is only distorted by the ability to philosophize on moral questions. Our ability to think abstractly about what is right and what is wrong differentiates us from the strict hierarchy of nature, but it does not exclude us from the natural order.

In this way, as outlined earlier, it is a simple fact that certain races have higher IQs, and higher creative ability than others. As a general rule, certain selected groups of northeast Asians have the highest IQs, followed by Europeans, followed by other Asians, followed by selected mixed-racial groups, followed by Africans, Australian aborigines, and Bushmen—all in that specific order.

The link between IQ and achievement is obvious, if anyone gave it a moment's real consideration. The fact that scientists actually have to produce books and tables to prove that higher intelligence equates to higher achievement, is an indication of just how insidious the "blank slate" ideology has become.

There is no need for scientists to produce papers, for example, "proving" the existence of gravity, of wind, of the existence of different breeds of dogs or horses, and so on.

However, when it comes to something as obvious as human intelligence, it seems that it is automatically required to prove something which anyone can see with the naked eye.

Low IQ is of course not racially exclusive, as detailed prior. Low IQ people of any race are at a permanent disadvantage in a competitive environment. Everyone reading this book knows, or has met someone, who is obviously "stupid." One does not need a scientific study to "prove" that a person is "stupid" or not. That individual's level of achievement, whether it be academic, socioeconomic status, or even basic conversational skills, displays the level of that person's intelligence for all to see.

Indeed, everyone also knows that intelligence is inherited. Everyone knows that intelligent people will usually have intelligent children, and that "stupid" people will usually have "stupid" children. Despite this, the "blank slate" ideologues have been successful in making many people doubt that intelligence is inherited among groups in the same way that it is inherited among individuals.

Evidence of the racial link between IQ and achievement is abundant. This differentiation explains why the high IQ groups in India, for example, continually outperform the low IQ groups in that country. This same effect can also be seen in China, Europe, South America (see Brazil as a classic test case[1]) and all over the world.

There are a myriad of examples where a certain trait—be it musical, artistic, or scientific, is passed down through a family. One only has to think of the Strauss or Wagner families as classic examples of the inheritance of defined cognitive ability.

---

[1] See "A Study of the Intelligence of Children in Brazil," Fernandez, Maria, *Mankind Quarterly,* Vol. 42, No. 1, Fall 2001. The mean IQs of the four principal racial and ethnic groups are estimated as whites, 95; "browns," 81; blacks, 71; and Asians, 99. This explains why the commerce and industry of Brazil, along with its higher socioeconomic classes, are dominated by whites and Asians.

This is accepted by everyone as a simple fact—but as soon as it is applied to groups of people, or races, then it becomes "controversial," or even "racist," and, if believed at all, needs to be proven with scientific studies.

This atrocious situation allows the BLM ideologues and race-deniers the opportunity to blame whites for everything bad that happens to nonwhites. It has therefore become necessary to address these claims and refute them with scientific research, even though the lie should be apparent to anyone with a modicum of common sense.

Perhaps the most important works showing the link between IQ and achievement are the books, *IQ and the Wealth of Nations,*[2] *IQ and Global Inequality,*[3] and the 2012 work, *Intelligence, A Unifying Construct for the Social Sciences,*[4] all written by Richard Lynn (former professor emeritus of psychology) and Tatu Vanhanen (professor of political science).[5]

The latter of these books, *Intelligence, A Unifying Construct for the Social Sciences,* is the least known of these scientists' works, but is without question the most important. It summarizes all the data of the previous works, and deals with a large number of other socioeconomic conditions which are all highly relevant to refuting the claims of "systemic racism."

That work, through careful analyses of all available data drawn from the most authoritative sources possible, proves beyond any doubt that differences in education, intelligence, income, poverty, social inequality, political expression, gender inequality, corruption, health, fertility, infrastructure development, and crime, are all dependent upon racially-based IQ scores.[6]

---

[2] *IQ and the Wealth of Nations,* Richard Lynn, Tatu Vanhanen, Praeger/Greenwood, 2002.

[3] *IQ and Global Inequality,* Richard Lynn, Tatu Vanhanen, Washington Summit Publishers, 2006.

[4] *Intelligence: A Unifying Construct for the Social Sciences,* Richard Lynn and Tatu Vanhanen, Ulster Institute for Social Research, London 2012.

[5] Because these works address the question of IQ and its relation to achievement, they are—naturally enough—condemned by the "blank slate" ideologues and so-called academics. However, given the full extent of the lies and deception for which these critics are already known, their attacks can be dismissed as yet more delusions based on their ideologically-motivated denial of the reality of genetically determined racial inequality.

In every instance, the scientists found a direct correlation between average racial-national IQs and socioeconomic factors. The importance of this work cannot be overestimated, and it is therefore worthwhile to give a brief overview of some of its pertinent discussion points and conclusions.

1. Intelligence and Educational Attainment

The fact that intelligence predicts educational attainment in individuals has been proven beyond a shadow of a doubt in studies dating back to the early part of the twentieth century. These studies have shown that IQ measurements in young children and adolescents can also predict how long that individual will even stay in education. The reason for this is that children with high IQs do well at school and find school rewarding, so they opt to remain in education longer than those with lower IQs who tend to find school unrewarding.

Lynn and Vanhanen point out that the argument that intelligence and educational attainment arises through the "common effects" of social economic circumstances is incorrect because the "correlation between parental socioeconomic status and their children's educational attainment obtained from a meta-analysis of almost 200 studies is only 0.22."[7] [8]

---

[6] In any normal society, this book would certainly have won a Nobel Prize for science. However, because we live in an abnormal society which denies the existence of obvious things like racial differences, this hugely important work is barely known.

[7] "The relation between socioeconomic status and academic achievement," White, K.R., *Psychological Bulletin,* 91(3), 461–481, 1982.

[8] A brief explanation of the meaning of "correlation coefficient" might be necessary for those unfamiliar with the terms. A correlation is used in statistics to describe a relationship between two variables. A negative correlation describes the extent to which two variables move in opposite directions, and a positive correlation the extent to which two variables move in the same direction. Correlation coefficients are always values between -1 and 1, where -1 shows a perfect, linear negative correlation, and 1 shows a perfect, linear positive correlation. A "0" indicates no linear relationship at all. A 0.22 score would therefore indicate a weak

As Lynn and Vanhanen say, "such a low correlation could not account for much of the higher association between children's IQs and their educational attainment."

The only reasonable explanation of correlations between IQ and achievement, as demonstrated by practical reality, history, and numerous studies, is that "intelligence has a direct causal effect on educational attainment" because "IQ determines the efficiency of learning and comprehension of all cognitive tasks."

Lynn and Vanhanen are careful to point out that the correlations between IQ and subsequent educational attainment are not perfect, because educational attainment is partly determined by motivation, interests, compliance, and the effectiveness of teaching.

But this does not change the overall picture, which can perhaps be crudely summed up with the example mentioned in an earlier chapter: sending an IQ 80 person to Harvard under the best of environments will not raise that person's potential to achieve above that of an 80 IQ score.

On the question of higher creativity, Lynn and Vanhanen make an interesting observation with regard to the higher IQs of certain groups in Asia. Although China, Japan, Korea, Singapore, and Hong Kong boast the world's highest IQs, they produce the fewest Nobel Prize winners and far fewer innovations and inventions than Europe or North America.

They speculate that the only obvious explanation for this fact is that "the Northeast Asian peoples have lower creativity than the Europeans," who have won nearly all the Nobel prizes for science.[9]

Moving on to the question of what constitutes a cutoff point where tertiary education loses its effectiveness in helping to build society, Lynn and Vanhanen point out that the gross enrolment ratio in tertiary education is low in almost all countries below the national IQ level of 85, whereas it varies greatly above that level. "The pattern of the relationship implies that significant global disparities in

---

connection between the two variables (in this case, socioeconomic status and academic achievement).

[9] "Race differences in intelligence, creativity and creative achievement," Lynn, R., *Mankind Quarterly,* 48, 157–168, 2007.

tertiary education will most probably continue in the future," they say, adding that it "will be difficult for countries with low national IQs to raise the level of tertiary education, whereas it will most probably remain high in the group of countries with high national IQs."

Further research into the relationship between national IQ and research and development (R&D) shows that the value of R&D remains low for almost all countries below the national IQ level of 90, but rises steeply in most countries above this IQ level. This implies that a bare minimum national IQ level of 90 is needed to extend research activities significantly.

In conclusion on this topic, Lynn and Vanhanen point out that "national differences in tertiary enrolment ratios are so extensive and so strongly correlated with national IQ that it does not seem ever possible to achieve global equality in these fields of education."

2. Intelligence and Per Capita Income, Poverty, Inequality

Contrary to claims by the "blank slate" ideologues, there is a large body of research which conclusively links the positive effect of intelligence on earnings among individuals and nations. The most widely known work of this nature is *Inequality: A reassessment of the effect of family and schooling in America,* written by the Malcolm Wiener Professor of Social Policy in the Kennedy School of Government at Harvard University, Christopher Jencks.[10]

This extensive book synthesized American research and estimated that the correlation between intelligence and earnings is 0.31 (corrected for attenuation to 0.35). Jencks also stated that IQ was inherited, and that genetic factors contribute to income differences.

The argument that the "family environment is the common cause of children's intelligence and their subsequent adult earnings" is dismissed by Lynn and Vanhanen because extensive studies[11] have shown that the positive relation between childhood IQ and adult income is present when parental socioeconomic status is controlled.

---

[10] *Inequality: A reassessment of the effect of family and schooling in America,* Jencks, C., Harper Colophon Books, 1981.

[11] *Socio-economic Background and Achievement,* Duncan, O.D.,

Furthermore, among pairs of brothers who have been raised in the same family and have experienced the same environment, the brother with the higher IQ in childhood has the greater earnings in adulthood.[12]

Once again, the link between a higher IQ and higher earnings is obvious. Individuals with higher IQs most often obtain advanced education which provides "complex skills, such as those required for professional and executive occupations, that command higher earnings."[13]

In addition, practical experience has also shown that higher IQ individuals work more proficiently, making them more productive and thus able to earn more than low IQ individuals.[14]

As Lynn and Vanhanen state: "From these studies showing that intelligence is positively and causally related to earnings among individuals, it can be predicted that this association should also be present across nations."

And this is indeed so. An evaluation of per capita income of various nations compared to their national IQ scores shows a direct correlation. Nations with higher average IQs have a much higher per capita income, while nations with lower IQs have a dramatically lower per capita income. Perhaps the most dramatic example of this fact is that the small European state

---

Fetherman, D.L. and Duncan, B., New York, Seminar Press, 1972; and Jencks, C., 1981.

[12] Jencks, C., 1981; *Income inequality and IQ,* Murray, L.S., Washington D.C., AEI Press, 1998.; "Relationships among IQ score, education, and occupation in two generations," Waller, J.H., *Social Biology,* 18, 252–259, 1971.

[13] "Validity and utility of alternative predictors of job performance," Hunter, J.E. and Hunter, R.F., *Psychological Bulletin,* 96, 72–98, 1984; and "A meta-analytic study of general mental ability validity for different occupations in the European community," Salgado, J.S. et al., *Journal of Applied Psychology,* 88,1068–1081, 2003. One has to wonder that such studies were even necessary to prove such an obvious point.

[14] Hunter, J.E. and Hunter, R.F., 1984; *The Validity of Occupational Aptitude Tests,* Ghiselli, E.E., New York, Wiley, 1966; and "The validity and utility of selection methods in psychology: practical and theoretical implications of 85 years of research findings," Schmidt, F.L., and Hunter, J.E., *Psychological Bulletin,* 124, 262–274. 1998.

of Belgium (population 11 million) and Australia (population 24 million) each have GDPs larger than 41 African states—and their populations of more than 990 million all added together.[15]

No clearer proof could be provided that achievement is linked to IQ and race, and not "environment."

3. Intelligence and Unemployment

There are also several studies which have shown a "robust" link between low intelligence and lengthy unemployment. This is not to say that only low IQ people can be unemployed, but that the statistics show that low-IQ individuals make up a disproportionate share of the long-term unemployed.

For example, a 1971 study in the United States found that the long-term unemployed had an average IQ of just 81.[16] A 1984 study reported that a sample of the unemployed in Northern Ireland had an average IQ of 92,[17] while the famous 1994 work, *The Bell Curve,*[18] found that in a sample in the United States, 14 percent of those with IQs below 74 had been unemployed for one month or longer during the preceding year. That work also found that the percentages of the unemployed declined in successively higher IQ groups to 4 percent among those with IQs above 126.

As outlined above, lower IQ individuals have lessened work proficiencies and are therefore less likely to be employed, exacerbating the problem. It is equally clear that this phenomenon is applicable to nations. There is a definitive link between national IQ and high rates of unemployment. Across the board, low IQ nations have higher rates of unemployment than high IQ nations.

---

[15] "Countries and Economies," The World Bank Databank, 2020; "World Population Prospects 2019," United Nations Population Dynamics, Department of Economic and Social Affairs.

[16] "Unemployment: Economic or psychological? J.T. Toppen, *Psychological Reports,* 28.111-122 (1971).

[17] "Home background, intelligence, personality and education as predictors of unemployment in young people," Lynn, R., Hampson, S. and Magee, M., *Personality and Individual Differences,* 5, 549–558, 1984.

[18] *The Bell Curve: Intelligence and Class Structure in American Life,* Herrnstein, R. J. and Murray, C., New York: The Free Press, 1994.

The primary reason for this is that populations of low IQ countries are unable to manufacture or produce goods and services efficiently for sale on international markets, as compared with the populations of high IQ countries.

In this regard, it is instructive to review the International Monetary Fund's report on exports from Africa. According to those figures,[19] exports from Africa totaled about $463.1 billion in 2017 (a drop of more than 20 percent since 2013).

While $463.1 billion may sound impressive, in reality it represents a mere 2.6 percent of the world's total exports, which were valued at $17.581 trillion in 2017. Furthermore, 96 percent of Africa's exports are raw materials such as oil, diamonds, and gold. The remaining 4 percent is made up of cocoa, coffee, and cotton, while only a tiny percent is actually manufactured goods.

These figures take on an added ominous meaning when it is considered that Africa is the earth's second most populated continent, with more than 1.3 billion individuals.

Finally, these statistics serve as devastating proof of Lynn and Vanhanen's conclusion that there is a link between intelligence and the ability to generate and maintain an advanced economy. The racial implications of this are obvious. It means that Africans moving to Europe or America will, on average, achieve the same economic level they maintained in their home continent. This provides the obvious and most logical answer to the question of economic disparity between the races in multiracial societies—and it has nothing to do with "white racism."

4. Intelligence and Health

There is also a long-established link between good health and intelligence among individuals. A 2009 study published in the journal *Intelligence* showed that higher intelligence is associated with higher levels of physical activity, greater likelihood of taking vitamins, and reduced likelihood of smoking, all of which promote good health.[20]

---

[19] "Africa's Biggest Exports," *WorldAtlas,* August 17, 2018.

In addition, there are numerous studies which have established the link between intelligence and life expectancy. A 2009 study in Australia,[21] for example, published in the journal *Personality and Individual Differences,* showed a clear link between longevity and intelligence in a review of over 2,000 test samples conducted over a period of seventeen years. Other studies[22] replicated in Sweden[23] and Scotland[24] have confirmed this link as well.

All of these studies have confirmed that low intelligence predicts high mortality. Even more interesting, the studies found that low intelligence is associated with several specific causes of death, such as death from lung cancer and other smoking-related cancers (mouth, pharynx, esophagus, larynx, pancreas, and bladder).

In addition, low intelligence is also associated with death from all cardiovascular diseases, coronary heart disease, stroke, and respiratory disease. The studies suggest four possible reasons for the link between intelligence and health:

- Childhood IQ predicts illness, poor nutrition, and injuries.
- Childhood IQ is a marker for genetic bodily system integrity—that is, scoring well on cognitive ability tests are an indicator of a more general tendency for complex systems in the body to be efficient.[25]

---

[20] "Level of cognitive performance as a correlate and predictor of health behaviors that protect against cognitive decline in old age," Anstey, K. J., Low, L-F. and Sachdev, P., *Intelligence,* 37, 600–606, 2009.

[21] O'Toole, B. I. and Stankov, L. (1992). "Ultimate validity of psychological tests," O'Toole, B. I. and Stankov, *Personality and Individual Differences,* 13, 699–716, 1992.

[22] "Intelligence: is it the epidemiologists' elusive fundamental cause of social class inequalities in health?" Gottfredson, L. S., *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology,* 86, 174–199, 2004.

[23] "Cognitive ability in adolescence and mortality in middle age: a prospective life course study," Hemmingsson, T., Journal of *Epidemiology and Community Health,* 63, 697–702, 2009.

[24] *Lifetime of Intelligence,* Deary, I. J., Whalley, L. J. and Starr, J. M., Washington, DC: American Psychological Association, 2009.

[25] "Looking for 'System Integrity' in Cognitive Epidemiology," Deary I.J.,

- People with higher IQs may be better at avoiding risks and at preserving their health, for instance by eating sensible foods, avoiding smoking, recognizing symptoms that might be injurious to health, consulting physicians, and complying with prescribed treatments. This implies that intelligence differences are causal to mortality.

While Lynn and Vanhanen referenced most of the work to nations and national IQ, it is clear from the list of nations and their respective IQs (see Appendix A) that there is a direct racial correlation to IQ levels and nation states as well.

Earlier in this book, the evidence was presented to show that IQ is genetic—that it is inherited. From this it is obvious that different races, when sharing the same geographic area, will continue to display the inherited characteristics of their original racial groups, providing they do not racially mix to any significant degree.

The coexistence of different races within a single geographic area will therefore be a reflection of the different IQ and achievement levels of their respective original "nations."

Herein lies the key to understanding why racial disparities continue to manifest themselves in multiracial societies. As behavior is genetically determined, changing the environment will not change inherited group behavior.

This biological reality is the cause of the racial disparities over which the "blank slate" ideologues complain so much—and which they blame on "white racism."

However, as the facts show, these disparities existed long before the modern multiracial states, and are merely a reflection of group ability and achievement.

Once this is understood, all allegations of "systemic racism" can be seen for the hoax that they are.

Furthermore, the fact that so much of intelligence and behavior is overtly inherited, and is obvious to the naked

---

Gerontology, 58:545–553, 2012.

eye, means that many of those who propagate the "blank slate" ideology are deliberately lying. It seems they are not motivated by a supposed desire for "equality" or "racial justice," but by a deep-rooted psychological hatred of white people.

The full extent of this hatred is revealed in the "Blame Whitey" syndrome which, as the reader will see, reaches such extreme proportions as to be ludicrous.

Chapter 13

BLM (Blame) Whitey—The Perennial Excuse for Nonwhite Failure

Critical to the entire operation of the BLM movement—and indeed the entire anti-white coalition—is the notion that whites are always to blame for whatever goes wrong in black and nonwhite communities.

This "Blame Whitey" excuse is trotted out whenever statistics or trends emerge which reveal a racial disparity in achievement, social status, crime rates, imprisonment, educational levels, job and pay status, and any other measure.

This excuse has been formalized into the claim that there is "systemic racism" in society, and this term has now become commonplace in the mass media whenever racial disparities are mentioned.

It is, of course, implicit that this "systemic racism" is always "white racism" and never "racism" from anybody else. In other words, it is *always* whites to blame.

Furthermore, it is claimed that this "systemic racism" is something whites do subconsciously—that is, even consciously "antiracist" whites are, by their very actions and day-to-day activities, helping to create and maintain "systemic racism."

Thus, the logic goes, society is "systemically racist"; and this is the reason why no matter what other social measures are taken, nonwhites always fail to "make the grade" when compared to whites.

According to the US's National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) president, Derrick Johnson, "systemic racism" is defined as "systems and structures that have procedures or processes that disadvantage African Americans."[1] This implies that society is "*white* racist" to its very core, and is set up to put nonwhites down at every turn.

Another definition of "systemic racism," this time from Glenn Harris, president of an organization called "Race Forward," and publisher of the *Colorlines* news website, is "the complex interaction of culture, policy and institutions that holds in place the outcomes we see in our lives. Systemic racism is naming the process of white supremacy."[2]

According to Harris, "systemic racism" creates disparities in many "success indicators" including "wealth, the criminal justice system, employment, housing, health care, politics and education."

In other words, as outlined above, this "systemic racism"—that is, white people—are to blame for all nonwhite failures to achieve on a level comparable to whites.

There, in a nutshell, is the core of the "systemic racism" argument: every single failure on the part of blacks, or nonwhites in general, is directly attributable to "evil whites," who apparently engage in a top-secret, deliberate, or subconscious conspiracy to keep blacks and nonwhites in an inferior position.

Evil whites have denied black people housing, education, jobs, and social status, subjected them to brutal racist policing methods, and even kill them at random like it is always hunting season on Martin Luther King Boulevard—or so the narrative goes.

This then, at least, is the theory.

The truth, just like the crime statistics and their cause, as outlined in earlier chapters, is completely different.

There is no "conspiracy of evil white people" designed to "put nonwhites down." In fact, if anything, whites have gone out of their way to artificially boost nonwhites at every turn (at the expense of whites!), as outlined in a following chapter of this book. This is the reason they have allowed

---

[1] "What is systemic racism? Here's what it means and how you can help dismantle it," *USA Today,* June 19, 2020.

[2] Ibid.

"affirmative action," "minority set-asides," and much, much more—all in a failed effort to artificially boost nonwhite achievement to try and bring it onto a par with white levels.

This is particularly so in America, where literally trillions of tax dollars have been spent over decades trying to boost nonwhite achievement and social status. The fact that all these efforts have failed is not white people's fault, although of course this is not how it is portrayed in the controlled mass media, or by the nonwhite lobby.

The reason for the persistence of the racial disparities to which the "systemic racism" advocates refer, is, just like the crime statistics, a product of IQ and biology.

Just as there is a link between low IQ and crime, there is also a direct link between IQ and wealth, academic achievement, and therefore, socioeconomic status.

This gap is particularly obvious in racially heterogeneous societies, where races with different average IQs are thrown together into one system and expected to compete on an equal basis.

At the risk of repeating the obvious: how can a race with an average IQ of 67 (sub-Saharan Africans) or an IQ of 85 (mixed-race Africans in America) be expected to compete equally with a race boasting an average IQ of 101 (white Americans) or others with even higher IQs (such as certain Southeast Asian races)?

At the core of the establishment's inability to explain these achievement gaps lies the "blank slate" ideology.

This is the belief that individuals, no matter their racial origin, are all "born equal," and it is only their environment which determines their intelligence, potential, and ability to achieve. This "unfair environment" is, according to this belief, the cause of the social disparities which are always present.

As a result, the extent to which white people are blamed for nonwhite ills is astounding.

The following examples should leave any reasonable person baffled as to how these claims can be made in the first place. However, it is important to bear in mind that all of them are made—and have been widely reproduced in the mass media and in academia.

1. US: Whites Blamed for Black Academic Failure

Black academic failure is an endemic problem in America, and has even been the subject of acts of Congress to try and remedy the ongoing problem.[3] However, this black academic failure is always blamed on "systemic racism."

One prime example of this accusation comes from Dr. Ebony McGee, a black "Assistant Professor of Education, Diversity and Urban Schooling, Dept. of Teaching & Learning" at the Vanderbilt University in Nashville, Tennessee.[4] She told the international media in 2015 that the cause of black academic failings is the "long-term physical, mental, emotional and psychological effects of living in a white-dominated and privileged society, and its threats to the mental and physical health of black students."

Quite apart from the fact that this claim is patent nonsense, the vicious anti-white racism of such a statement can be illustrated by simply reversing the racial groups made in that sentence.

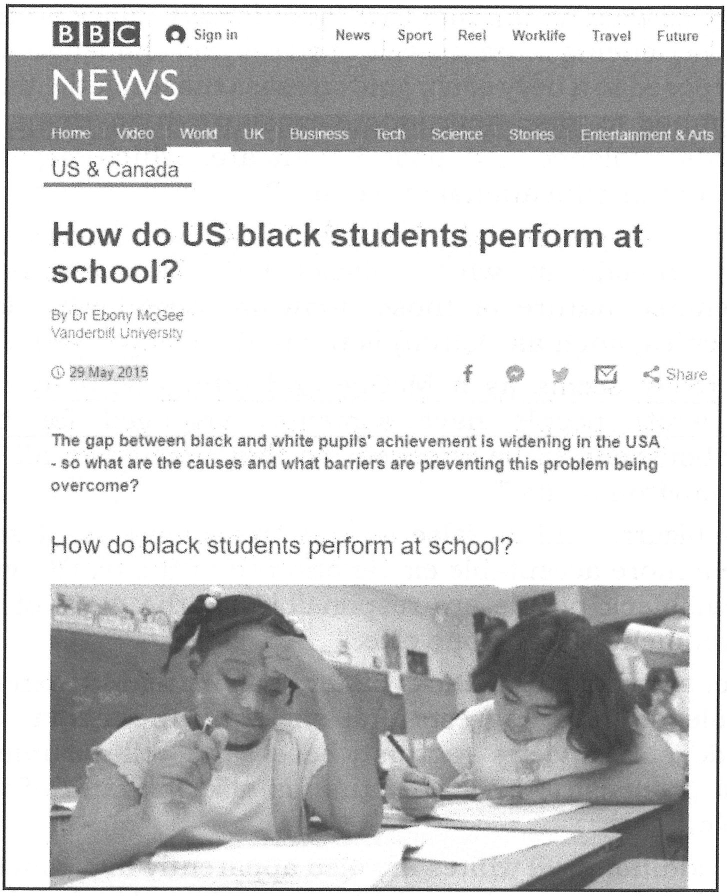
Imagine, for a minute, any white academic issuing a paper which carried the claim that white academic failure was caused by the "long-term physical, mental, emotional and psychological effects of living in a *black*-dominated and privileged society, and its threats to the mental and physical health of white students."

An academic making such a statement would be instantly run out of his or her office and demonized in the media. But black academics can make such comments with impunity,

---

[3] All of these attempts have ended in failure. Perhaps the best-known was "The No Child Left Behind Act of 2002"which included provisions applying to "disadvantaged students," and was based on the premise that setting high standards and establishing measurable goals could improve individual outcomes in education. After thirteen years, the Act was acknowledged as a failure, and was replaced by the equally inanely named "Every Student Succeeds Act of 2015," which has also yet to close the white–nonwhite achievement gap—because, of course, achievement is linked to IQ, and no Act of Congress is going to change genetic reality.

[4] "How do US black students perform at school?" *BBC,* May 29, 2015


BBC
Sign in
News
Sport
Reel
Worklife
Travel
Future
NEWS
Home
Video
World
UK
Business
Tech
Science
Stories
Entertainment & Arts
US & Canada
Share

How do US black students perform at school?

By Dr Ebony McGee
Vanderbilt University

29 May 2015

The gap between black and white pupils' achievement is widening in the USA - so what are the causes and what barriers are preventing this problem being overcome?

How do black students perform at school?

and are even lauded for saying them. Blaming white people for black academic failure makes up only one part of professor McGee's attack on white people. She went on to claim that whites are also responsible for the increasing re-segregation of schools in America, with the result that black schools are falling into chaos.

"Increasing school re-segregation—the renewal of segregation—and the continuing inequality of black students is resulting in lower achievement and graduation rates, signaling a reversal of civil rights gains,"[5] she said—ignoring the fact that it is the behavior of black people which has forced whites to move out of their areas, leading to blacks being the majority at neighborhood schools.

---

[5] Ibid.

McGee went on to claim that "additionally, black students are experiencing intense levels of stress and challenge. Many are exposed to a bevy of chronic stresses that include, but are not limited to, disproportionate exposure to environmental hazards, violence and poor healthcare, which negatively impact their educational outcomes."[6]

By "environmental hazards," McGee means the neighborhoods in which blacks live. This means the dilapidated nature of those nonwhite neighborhoods (or even cities, such as Detroit) is the fault of white people.

It really seems as if McGee and others actually think that white people have somehow arranged for black neighborhoods to be wrecked, so that nonwhites all have "bad environments."

As bizarre and as false as this "reasoning" is, it seems to be a more acceptable explanation than the truth—which is that black people are responsible for the state of their environment, and no one else.

Her assertion that blacks suffer to an increased "exposure to violence" also suggests that she—and the media which broadcasts her views—actually believe the well-documented black propensity to violent crime is also the fault of white people.

In addition, evil whites are also apparently in a concerted conspiracy to somehow deliberately deny blacks decent healthcare. *Why* they would do this, and exactly *how* they do this, is never explained.

What people like McGee and her ilk are ultimately saying is that black people can never achieve their true potential while they live in a white-dominated society.

2. UK: Whites Blamed for Nonwhite—and White—Academic Failure

Blaming whites for nonwhite academic failure is universal. In Britain, the process has been taken even further, and the anti-white nature of that process revealed even more clearly. In that country, whites are blamed for black academic failure—*and* white academic failure!

---

[6] Ibid.

A 2014 report by a British Parliamentary subcommittee blamed poor school results among white "working-class" children on "matters in home life."[7]

The report, issued by a "cross-party group" of Members of Parliament,[8] specifically blamed white parents for their children's' failures to achieve at school, saying that "family matters," "poor attitudes to school," and even "weak parenting" were the major reasons for white working-class children's poorer exam results. We don't know how much of the under-performance is due to poor attitudes to school, a lack of work ethic, or weak parenting,"[9] the report said.

The UK's Office for Standards in Education (Ofsted) chief, Sir Michael Wilshaw, also specifically blamed white people, saying that poverty was no excuse.

Quoted in *The Guardian* newspaper, Wilshaw said that "Poverty was all too often used as an excuse for failure by white working-class families. It's not about income or poverty. Where families believe in education they do well. If they love their children they should support them in schools," Wilshaw said.[10]

In other words, when discussing white academic failure, the establishment is quick to blame poverty, white attitudes, "weak parenting," and even implies that white people don't "love their children" enough to make them do well at school.

However, this same establishment, when discussing black academic failure, only ever blames "white racism," and would never dare accuse blacks of "weak parenting" or "bad attitudes." A 2008 article in *The Guardian*, titled, "Education: Black Caribbean children held back by institutional racism in schools, says study,"[11] illustrates this point well:

---

[7] "Underachievement in Education by White Working-Class Children," Commons Select Committees, Education, June 18, 2014.

[8] "White working-class pupils falling behind in school, warn North East MPs," *The Journal*, June 18, 2014.

[9] Ibid.

[10] "Schools should fine 'bad parents', says Ofsted chief," *The Guardian*, June 17, 2014.

[11] "Education: Black Caribbean children held back by institutional racism in schools, says study," *The Guardian*, Sept. 5, 2008.

> Black Caribbean pupils are being subjected to institutional racism in English schools which can dramatically undermine their chances of academic success, according to a new study.
>
> The findings, based on a survey which tracked 15,000 pupils through their education, add weight to the theory that low achievement among some black students is made worse because teachers don't expect them to succeed.[12]

The report went on to quote "black education groups" as "welcome[ing] the evidence, calling for urgent measures to be taken to stamp out any covert racism in schools."

Beaula McCalla, who runs the Erondu Foundation, for black Caribbean pupils in Bristol, was quoted as saying that "There is a problem with institutional racism in schools. It's about low expectations of pupils."

The double standard is clear: when nonwhite pupils do poorly, the establishment blames whites. But when white pupils do poorly, the establishment also blames whites. *Whites are always to blame.*

The iron laws of genetic inheritance however explain all human behavior, including that of the lower-scoring white children.

If certain groups of white British schoolchildren are doing poorly at school, then it is likely that those groups have lower IQs, just like lower-scoring nonwhite children.

More than seventy years of distorted social welfare has had a massively dysgenic effect on the white population of Britain, and other nations.[13] This has led to the achieving element of the white population subsidizing the non-achieving element through taxation. This in turn has limited the ability of the achieving element of the population to reproduce as quickly as the non-achieving element, causing the educational disparity between what society calls "classes."

---

[12] Ibid.

[13] European social welfare was originally designed to help those in society who, for reasons beyond their control, were genuinely unable to provide for themselves. Present-day social welfare—driven by the "blank slate" ideology of absolute equality—has expanded beyond this original goal and now gives out money to anyone who does not work. It is little wonder that the lowest elements of society have ballooned in size as a result.

Low IQ is the most common predictor of low academic achievement. Low IQ whites achieve poorly in academic environments, and low IQ nonwhites achieve equally poorly, for the same reason. The average lower IQs of nonwhites—and those of African origin in particular—mean that more of that group fail academically than do whites, who have an average higher IQ.

In summary: Poor academic achievement is the result of low IQ, and not "white racism."

3. US: Whites Blamed for Nonwhite Crime

The full extent of nonwhite crime in white nations around the globe was outlined in an earlier chapter, and needs no repeating here. The fact that this phenomenon repeats itself again and again in any number of nations, is sorely perplexing to the "blank slate" ideologues, as on the face of it, it seems counterintuitive to their beliefs.

As a result, they have invested considerable effort in trying to prove that the higher nonwhite crime rate is *always* the result of "discrimination"—by whites of course—in one form or another. They do this rather than admit the more obvious, and scientifically proven, link between crime, low IQ, genetics, and behavior.

A favorite theme of these attempts to "prove" that nonwhites only have high crime rates because of white "discrimination," is the claim that "residential segregation"—imposed by whites—has led to social deprivation and socioeconomic stagnation. This has created "bad neighborhoods" in which "despair" has supposedly led to a high crime rate.[14]

---

[14] See for example the long list of excuses trotted out to try and explain the extraordinarily high black homicide rate in Wilmington, Delaware, in the article, "Murder Town USA (aka Wilmington, Delaware)," *Newsweek*, December 9, 2014. They include "poverty, racism, lack of economic opportunities, drug and alcohol abuse, gun violence, high dropout rates, teenage pregnancy, stressed families . . . the police department is 70

For example, a 1996 study published in the journal, *Social Forces,*[15] claimed to highlight the "conceptual link between segregation and crime by considering how the social isolation of urban blacks increases black violence . . . Black isolation emerges as a strong predictor of the rates of black violence in major US cities, a finding that may account for prior evidence of a link between segregation and violence at the macro level."

What this study was actually saying is that whites cannot live in black neighborhoods without falling victim to rampant crime, and hence move away—the so-called "white flight" phenomenon.

It seems that a white desire not to suffer the trepidations of nonwhite crime is "racist" and is one of the causes of nonwhite crime in the first place—if you care to believe this twisted logic.

A 2007 study, published in the *Journal of Economic Behavior & Organization,*[16] also attempting to link high nonwhite crime rates to segregation, actually admitted this white flight cycle in the following manner:

> Geographic concentration in robbery rates can lead to segregation (in excess of levels that would emerge under neighborhood sorting by income) because robbers prey disproportionately on whites, believing them to be more compliant, and whites protect themselves by moving disproportionately to safer neighborhoods. Hence, conditional on income, blacks live in more dangerous neighborhoods than whites.

---

percent white and 21 percent black . . . a 60 percent [school] dropout rate . . . Geography is another issue. Halfway between Philadelphia and Baltimore, Wilmington has become a way station for drug traffickers . . . generations of black and brown families that have [been] in economic poverty . . . 6 out of 10 men are either not participating in society or simply not around (i.e., incarcerated) . . ."

[15] "Segregation and Crime: The Effect of Black Social Isolation on the Rates of Black Urban Violence," Edward S. Shihadeh, Nicole Flynn, *Social Forces,* Volume 74, Issue 4, June 1996, Pages 1325–1352.

[16] "Crime and segregation," Brendan O'Flaherty, Rajiv Sethib, *Journal of Economic Behavior & Organization,* Volume 64, Issues 3–4, November–December 2007, Pages 391-405.

In other words, by simply moving away from nonwhite criminals, whites are creating nonwhite crime hotspots—or so this equally twisted logic goes.

The fact that there is no legally enforced residential segregation in America—and has not been for nearly eighty years—has not stopped the "blank slate" ideologues from blaming high nonwhite crime rates on that policy.

In 2010, a study published in the *Sociological Quarterly*, titled "The Effects of Racial/Ethnic Segregation on Latino and Black Homicide,"[17] claimed that "segregation" is also the cause of the high crime rate among more recent Hispanic immigrants to America.

According to that study, "Results indicate that (1) racial/ethnic segregation contributes to both Latino and black homicide, and (2) the effects for both groups are mediated by concentrated disadvantage."

In other words, whites are also to blame for "segregating" themselves from "Latinos." Once again, it seems that a white desire *not* to live in MS-13 gang-type areas is "racist," and a cause of the Latino violence in the first place.

Given what has already been established about the clear link between crime, IQ, genetics, and behavior, these endless excuses fall down of their own accord. They are ideologically driven attempts to deny the final arbiter of all human behavior: genetic inheritance.

4. UK: Whites Blamed for Nonwhite Crime

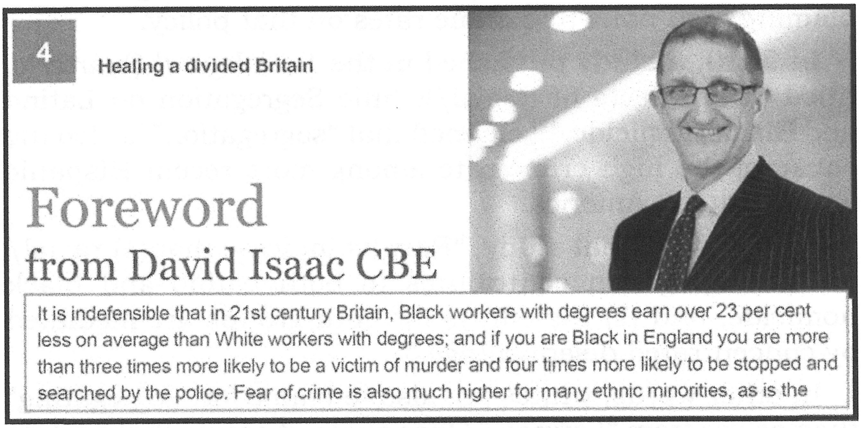
The strategy of blaming whites for nonwhite crime—and other social problems—is universal. In Britain, this practice is standard, with politicians, "social commentators," and the mass media regularly engaging in the practice. Some organizations even make a living out of blaming whites.

One such organization is the UK government-funded Equality and Human Rights Commission (EHRC), a body set up in Orwellian fashion as a race-police organization, which enforces "racial equality" through that country's "Equality Act" law.

---

[17] "The Effects of Racial/Ethnic Segregation on Latino and Black Homicide," Ben Feldmeyer, *The Sociological Quarterly,* Volume 51, 2010, Issue 4, Pages 600–623.

It will come therefore as no surprise to the reader to learn that the EHRC has announced that "structural injustice and discrimination" (that is, "white racism") is to blame for "race inequality and unfairness" in Britain.[18]



4

Healing a divided Britain

Foreword

from David Isaac CBE

It is indefensible that in 21st century Britain, Black workers with degrees earn over 23 per cent less on average than White workers with degrees; and if you are Black in England you are more than three times more likely to be a victim of murder and four times more likely to be stopped and searched by the police. Fear of crime is also much higher for many ethnic minorities, as is the

The EHRC's 2016 "Healing a divided Britain: the need for a comprehensive race equality strategy" report produced a long list of the "challenges" facing nonwhites in Britain, supposedly showing just how evil white racism is. In reality, as the list, reproduced below, showed, they only demonstrated the full extent of nonwhite failures:

- Permanent school exclusion for black Caribbean and mixed white/black Caribbean children in England is around three times the exclusion rate for all pupils.[19]
- In the period 2010 to 2015, the number of young "ethnic minority" people in the UK who are long-term unemployed has almost doubled, whereas for young white people it fell slightly.
- People from "ethnic minorities" are twice as likely to live in poverty compared to white people across Britain.

---

[18] "Healing a divided Britain: the need for a comprehensive race equality strategy," Equality and Human Rights Commission, August 2016.

[19] "Exclusion" means that the behavior of the child is so reprehensible and violent that they are prevented from attending school.

- In Scotland, "ethnic minority households" are nearly four times more likely to experience overcrowding.
- In 2014, the probability of black African women being detained under mental health legislation in England was more than seven times higher than for white British women.
- Rates of prosecution and sentencing for black people in England and Wales are three times higher than for white people.
- "Ethnic minorities" in police custody in England and Wales are significantly more likely to be physically restrained than white people.
- "Ethnic minorities and migrants" are much more likely to "experience disadvantage in the criminal justice system"—in other words, they are arrested, charged, and found guilty at a rate disproportionate to their population numbers.
- In addition, the report continued, blacks are "three times as likely than white people to be murdered"—implying that these murders are "racist," but of course failing to point out that it is nonwhites who are doing the murdering.
- The rate of incarceration in jails for nonwhites is over five times that of white people.

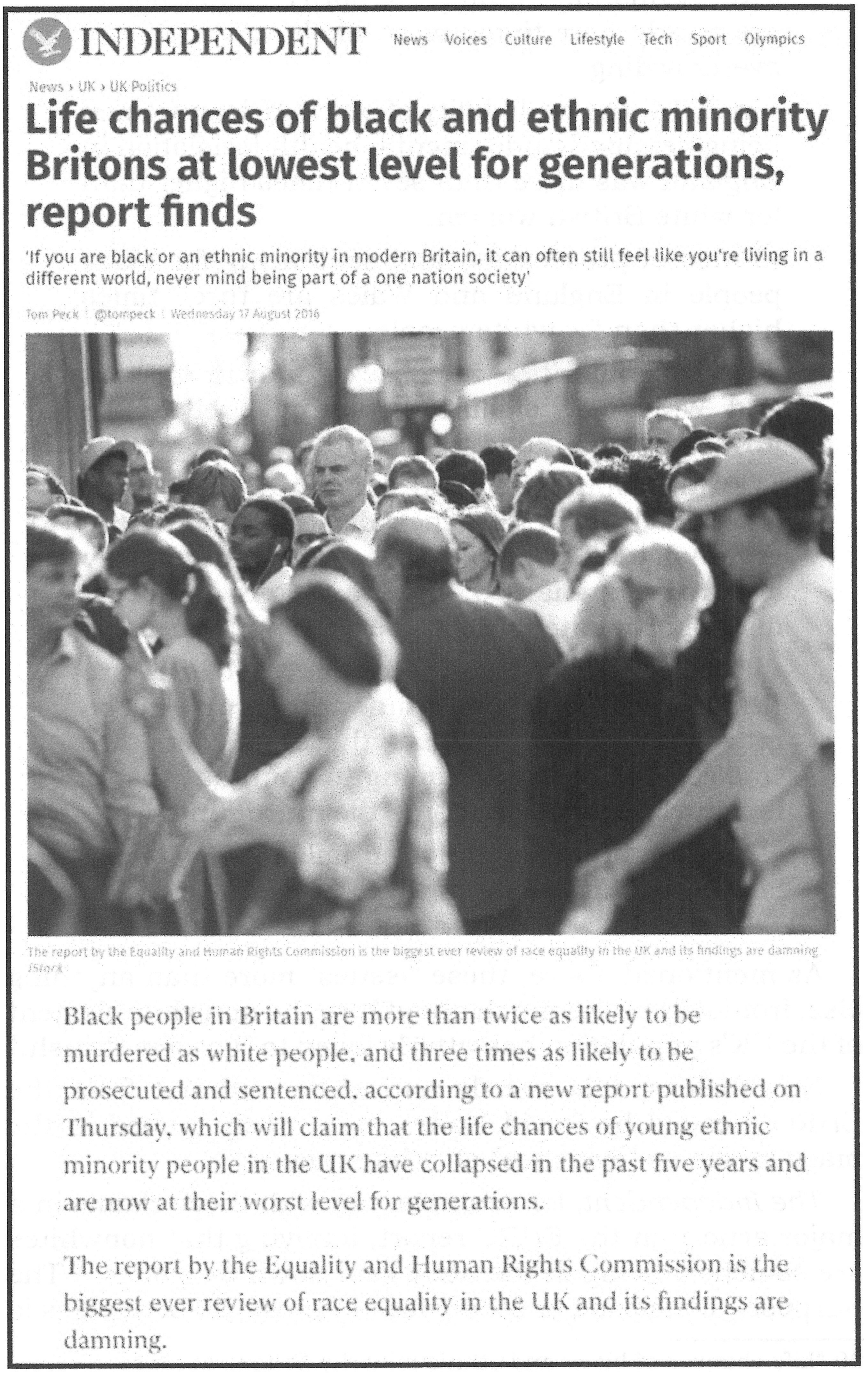
As mentioned above, these "issues" more than anything else, ironically reveal much about how the nonwhite element of the UK's population has utterly failed to "become British."

Nonetheless, this overtly anti-white outburst from the EHRC, headed by David Isaacs, was widely quoted in the mass media as "evidence" of "white racism."

The Independent, for example, ran with these claims in a major article on the EHRC report, implying that nonwhites are somehow being deliberately kept down by whites.[20] The purpose—conscious or otherwise—of these deliberate lies is

---

[20] "Life chances of black and ethnic minority Britons at lowest level for generations, report finds," *The Independent,* August 18, 2016.



Life chances of black and ethnic minority Britons at lowest level for generations, report finds

'If you are black or an ethnic minority in modern Britain, it can often still feel like you're living in a different world, never mind being part of a one nation society'

Tom Peck | @tompeck | Wednesday 17 August 2016

The report by the Equality and Human Rights Commission is the biggest ever review of race equality in the UK and its findings are damning
iStock

Black people in Britain are more than twice as likely to be murdered as white people, and three times as likely to be prosecuted and sentenced, according to a new report published on Thursday, which will claim that the life chances of young ethnic minority people in the UK have collapsed in the past five years and are now at their worst level for generations.

The report by the Equality and Human Rights Commission is the biggest ever review of race equality in the UK and its findings are damning.

to incite nonwhites into open violence against white people, as has already happened in the US.

None of these "issues" are the fault of whites, no matter what the EHRC and the controlled media might say. The real cause of these social and economic disparities lies in the reality of racial differences—and that Third World populations cannot be expected to compete effectively in a First World-dominated environment.

It is however not only the EHRC which engages in this game of "blame whitey." The Member of Parliament for Tottenham, David Lammy (one of the UK's more prominent black political figures), announced in 2017 that whites—in the form of so-called "institutional racism"—are to blame for the fact that huge numbers of nonwhite "youths" are arrested for all manner of criminal offenses.[21]

Describing the nonwhite arrest rate as "appallingly disproportionate," Lammy quoted a report compiled by the Howard League for Penal Reform which said that 26 percent of all child arrests are youngsters from minority ethnic backgrounds—a figure, they said, which is more than double the proportion of black, Asian, and minority ethnic (BAME) people in the population as a whole.

This, the report said, is solely due to an "appalling disproportionality in the justice system," and not, as a normal, rational person would conclude, because nonwhites commit more crime than anyone else. As discussed at length in an earlier chapter, the real cause of higher nonwhite crime rates is linked directly to lower IQs, and as a result, lower socioeconomic status.

As nonwhites in the UK have lower average IQs than the white population, and a correlated lower socioeconomic status, it therefore is logical that the official statistics will reflect the fact of a higher nonwhite crime rate. This has nothing to do with "white racism" and everything to do with genetics and biology. However, rather than admit this, the race-denying establishment finds it just more convenient to blame white people again.

---

[21] "Campaigners raise alarm over 'appallingly disproportionate' number of black and minority ethnic children being arrested," *The Independent,* November 27, 2017.

5. UK: Whites Blamed for being Ethnically Cleansed

The ongoing insanity of blaming whites for everything perhaps reached an apogee in Britain when whites were blamed because 2013 figures revealed that more than eighty state schools in that country have no white pupils attending them. In essence, what this report said, was that white people are to blame because they have been ethnically cleansed out of major portions of UK cities.

The inverted logic—of blaming whites for having been driven out of entire regions by a tsunami of nonwhite immigrants and their progeny—was loudly proclaimed in an article which appeared in the *Daily Mail* which read, "Shock as 84 schools have NO white British pupils at all . . . double the number of five years ago."[22]

The article quoted a befuddled conservative "MigrationWatch" chairman Sir Andrew Green as saying that the figures show there is "no integration" in Britain—in other words, it is the refusal of whites to mix with the "newcomers" that is really the problem, rather than the fact that the Third World is colonizing Britain.

"The result of three million immigrants in ten years has created a huge problem for integration of the newcomers. Obviously, if there are no children of the host community in a school, the prospects of integration are close to zero. In the longer term, this is bound to effect the cohesion of our society as a whole," Sir Andrew was quoted as saying.

The *Daily Mail* went on to complain that "the findings will fuel concerns that some parts of the country are becoming increasingly segregated."

The reality, of course, is that nonwhite numbers have expanded by such huge amounts that whites have simply been driven out of those areas. Yet, in the inverted world of race-denial, whites are always to blame for everything. It is therefore white peoples' "refusal to integrate" which is the real problem, not the fact that huge numbers of nonwhite immigrants have displaced the native white population. In other words, even when it is clear that whites are victims, they are still to blame.

---

[22] "Shock as 84 schools have NO white British pupils at all . . . double the number of five years ago," *Daily Mail on Sunday,* May 12, 2013.

6. US: Whites Blamed for High Nonwhite Marijuana Arrest Rate

In 2013, the head of the American Civil Liberties Union in the State of New York, Donna Lieberman, claimed the New York City and State Police were "racist" because they "targeted people of color" for marijuana possession. She made the claim after figures showed that blacks are nearly five times more likely to be arrested for the crime than whites, and that the disparity is much wider in the state's most populous counties.[23]

This claim, which is relevant to the idea that the police are "systemically racist," directly implies that the racially disproportionate arrest rate is the result of some sort of "secret racist conspiracy" on the part of the police. This allegation is, of course, a complete lie. The reality is that more blacks are arrested for drug possession simply because they have a higher rate of illegal drug use, and not because the police "target people of color."

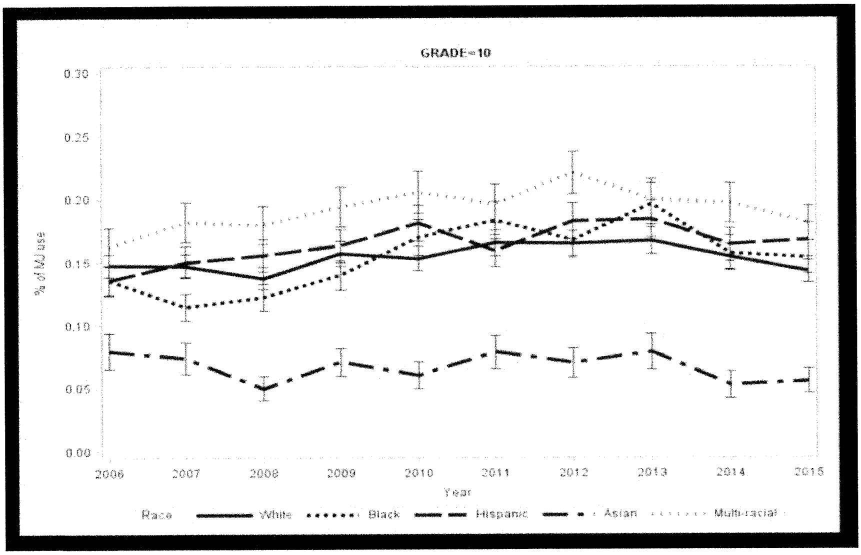
The claim that the arrest rate is "racist" is based on a New York City "Youth Risk Behavior Survey (YRBS) 2003–2017," which is a "biennial self-administered, anonymous survey conducted in NYC public high schools by the Health Department and the NYC Department of Education."[24]

This report claimed that 24 percent of white NYC residents reported cannabis use, compared with 14 percent of black and 12 percent of Latino residents. Therefore, the "logic" goes, more whites proportionally use marijuana, but fewer are arrested. The flaw in these statistics is of course that this is an anonymous survey, with no control method, and is therefore likely to be open to vast distortion. How many

---

[23] "NYCLU Analysis Exposes Stark Racial Disparities in Marijuana Arrests in Counties Across New York State," NYCLU, June 6, 2013.

[24] "Cannabis Use in New York City," *Epi Data Brief,* NYC Health, September 2019, No. 117.



Predicted prevalence based on model that controls for parental education, the interaction of parental education and race, gender, class size, public versus private school, and state level covariates including state passage of a medical marijuana law before 2006, state passage of a medical marijuana law between 2006 and 2015, population density, percent male, percent white, percent in ages 10 to 24, and percent with no high school education. "Race/ethnicity and marijuana use in the United States: Diminishing differences in the prevalence of use, 2006–2015," Keyes, M., et al., *Drug and Alcohol Dependence,* Volume 179, October 1, 2017, pp. 379–386.

people, of any race, are willing to openly declare either in writing or on a form, to using illegal substances? The results of any such test must therefore be taken with a grain of salt.

Furthermore, even if the statistics are accurate, and more whites use marijuana, the police arrest rates are based upon the act of smoking the narcotic in public. It could just be that more white users simply smoke it indoors, rather than risk being caught in public.

It is however more likely that the "anonymous" survey results are wrong. This becomes apparent when they are compared to official national studies which conclusively demonstrate that whites make up a minority of marijuana users in the US.

According to a 2017 study published in the Journal *Drug and Alcohol Dependence,* the highest users of marijuana were first those of mixed race, then blacks, then whites, and then Hispanics.[25] Whites in fact form an outright minority of users, that study showed.

It is typical of the anti-white ideologues to use such baseless and unsubstantiated statistics (such as the anonymous school survey) thesis to prove their claims of "white racism"—and to ignore the official studies which prove exactly the opposite.

David Harder, sheriff of Broome County in upstate New York, where a black person is nearly six times as likely to get arrested on a marijuana charge as a white person, responded to Lieberman's allegations by saying that his force's drug arrests are typically a result of information obtained by informants. The officers do not take race into consideration, he said. "We don't target any particular color," Harder said. "We just look at whoever is dealing, and that's who we go after."[26]

A study published in the journal *Criminology and Public Policy* in 2007[27] freely admitted that nonwhites committed more arrestable marijuana offenses in New York, saying that "smoking marijuana in public view (MPV)" had become the "most common misdemeanor arrest" and that "most MPV arrestees have been black or Hispanic."

Typically, the report suggested the only way to deal with this embarrassing fact was that the police should "consider scaling back on MPV enforcement," and that "legislators should consider making smoking marijuana in public a violation and not a misdemeanor." It should come as no surprise to the reader to learn that the NYPD did eventually take this to heart, and as of August 2019, possession of small amounts of marijuana, up to and including two ounces, is now considered a violation; and only possessing over two ounces is still a misdemeanor.[28]

---

[25] "Race/ethnicity and marijuana use in the United States: Diminishing differences in the prevalence of use, 2006–2015," Keyes, M., et al., *Drug and Alcohol Dependence,* Volume 179, October 1, 2017, pp. 379–386.

[26] "Report: Pot arrests in N.Y. vary by race," *Democrat & Chronicle,* June 7, 2013.

[27] "The Race/Ethnicity Disparity in Misdemeanor Marijuana Arrests in New York City," Andrew Golub et al., *Criminology & Public Policy,* 2007; 6(1): 131–164.

This effort still has not had the desired outcome, however, as the official NYPD marijuana arrest record for the second quarter of 2020 shows that of the ninety-six individuals arrested in that time period, only six were white.[29]

It is preposterous to claim that nonwhites make up nearly 95 percent of NYPD arrests for marijuana possession only because of a "white racist conspiracy" to criminally frame nonwhites. Nonetheless, these sorts of arguments form the staple diet of the entire anti-white movement.

7. UK: Whites blamed for widespread nonwhite Female Genital Mutilation

The extremely high rate of female genital mutilation (FGM), as practiced among nonwhites in Britain, has been blamed on white "racism" because the white police allegedly do not do anything about it.

This astonishing claim was made in the UK's *Sunday Times* newspaper in an article which revealed that as many as 100,000 nonwhite women in Britain have undergone FGM—with nonwhite "doctors" in that country carrying out the illegal procedure on girls as young as 10.[30] FGM involves the surgical removal of external genitalia, and in some cases the stitching of the vaginal opening, and is a common practice in many parts of the Third World.

According to *The Sunday Times,* Somali-born model Waris Dirie, who was mutilated as a child and who is a vociferous opponent of the practice, said, "If a white girl is abused, the police come break down the door. If a black girl is mutilated, nobody takes care of her. This is what I call racism."

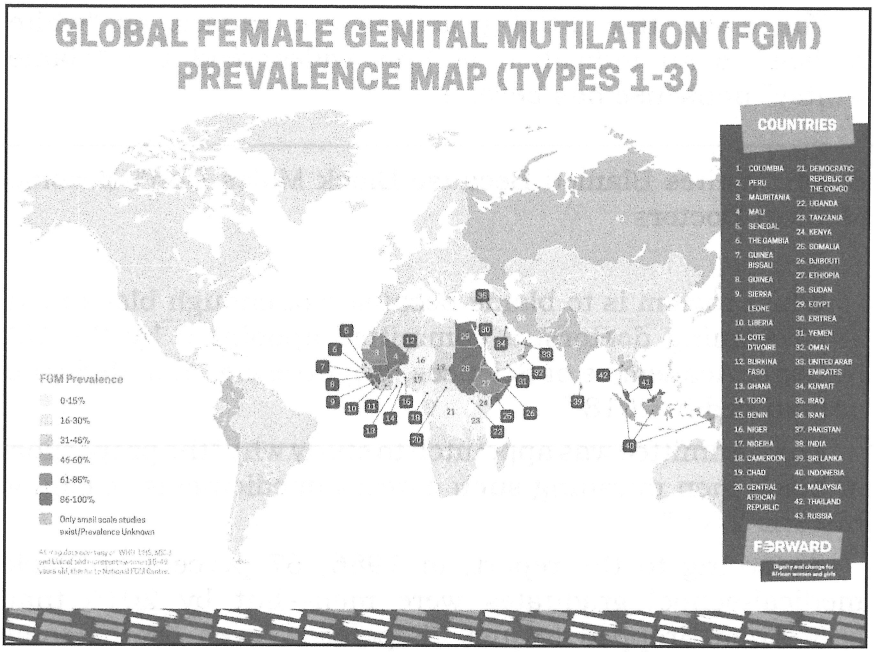
In reality, the slow uptake of prosecutions against FGM practitioners in Britain is solely due to the fact that the

---

[28] "Marijuana Enforcement," NYPD, August 2019.

[29] "Marijuana Arrests, Penal Law Sections 221.05. 221.10, 221.15, 2nd Quarter 2020," *Marijuana Arrests and Summonses,* NYPD.

[30] "Britain's 100,000 mutilated women," *The Sunday Times,* April 22, 2012.


GLOBAL FEMALE GENITAL MUTILATION (FGM) PREVALENCE MAP (TYPES 1-3)
FGM Prevalence
0-15%
16-30%
31-45%
46-60%
61-85%
86-100%
Only small scale studies exist/Prevalence Unknown
COUNTRIES
1. COLOMBIA
2. PERU
3. MAURITANIA
4. MALI
5. SENEGAL
6. THE GAMBIA
7. GUINEA BISSAU
8. GUINEA
9. SIERRA LEONE
10. LIBERIA
11. COTE D'IVOIRE
12. BURKINA FASO
13. GHANA
14. TOGO
15. BENIN
16. NIGER
17. NIGERIA
18. CAMEROON
19. CHAD
20. CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC
21. DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC OF THE CONGO
22. UGANDA
23. TANZANIA
24. KENYA
25. SOMALIA
26. DJIBOUTI
27. ETHIOPIA
28. SUDAN
29. EGYPT
30. ERITREA
31. YEMEN
32. OMAN
33. UNITED ARAB EMIRATES
34. KUWAIT
35. IRAQ
36. IRAN
37. PAKISTAN
38. INDIA
39. SRI LANKA
40. INDONESIA
41. MALAYSIA
42. THAILAND
43. RUSSIA
FORWARD
Dignity and change for African women and girls

nonwhites themselves support the practice, and do report the doctors to the authorities for prosecution.

The allegation that police do nothing is, of course, absolutely untrue. The Metropolitan Police in London have a special unit called "Project Azure,"[31] set up to focus exclusively on FGM offenses (which are on the rise as nonwhites continue to flood into that country).

As officers in Project Azure readily admit, the big obstacle to combating the problem is because the "community" (the establishment's code word for nonwhites) just refuses to cooperate in coming forward with information on offenders—because they don't think any crime has been committed, or they think the police are racist.[32]

---

[31] "Female genital mutilation (FGM)," Child abuse, Metropolitan Police.

[32] "The anticipated reactions of friends or family, who they thought might be disappointed, fearful for their safety, and perhaps hostile; they also felt that minority ethnic police officers might be put under unreasonable pressure to reveal sensitive and confidential information."—*Attitudes of People from Minority Ethnic Communities towards a Career in the Police Service,* Vanessa Stone, Rachel Tuffin, Police Research Series, Paper 136, Home Office, Policing and Reducing Crime Unit, Research, Development and Statistics Directorate, London, 2000.

The claim that FGM practices are caused by "white racism" is an indication of how widespread the "blame whitey" nonsense has become.

8. US: Whites Blamed Because Black Males Don't Become Medical Doctors

White racism is to blame because not enough black men are becoming doctors, a committee appointed by the US National Academies of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine announced in 2018.[33]

The committee was appointed to study why "the proportion of black men pursuing such careers [medicine] is reaching historic lows."

According to the report, in 1986, 57 percent of black medical-school graduates were men—but by 2015 that share had dropped to just 35 percent, even as the total number of black graduates had increased.

The reason for this decline, the committee concluded, was "racism and discrimination"—*by whites, of course.*

Committee chairman Cato Laurencin—a black surgeon at the University of Connecticut in Farmington—said "given the extent of racism and discrimination, it's difficult for black males to be able to progress."

In other words, whites are somehow preventing blacks from becoming doctors. Of course, Laurencin did not say exactly *how* these evil whites are achieving this master plan, or, *why,* but it nonetheless is taken seriously enough to warrant replication in what is supposed to be a major scientific journal.

9. US: Whites Blamed Because Only 1.8% of IT Workforce Is Black

In 2018, the National Urban League (NUL)—one of America's oldest pro-black lobbies—blamed "white racism" for the fact that only 1.8 percent of all Information Technology (IT) tech company employees were black.

---

[33] "Share of African American men going into medicine hits historic low," *Nature,* May 21, 2018.

According to a statement issued by NUL president Marc Morial, blacks, who are "among the top owners of mobile devices," are "not being considered when it's time for social media and technology companies to hire."[34]

He pointed out that "Equal Employment Opportunity" reports filed by Google, Facebook, and Twitter in 2018 showed that only 758, or 1.8 percent, of their combined workforce of 41,000 employees, were black. "And their [NUL's] own research showed that in the majority of tech companies, fewer than 5 percent of the workforce is black, while at least half of the workforce is white."[35]

Of course, the real reason for the lack of black IT specialists has to do with the fact that the average sub-Saharan African IQ stands at around 62, and blacks in America—solely due to extensive white admixture—have an average IQ of around 85. It is impossible for an individual of any race with an average IQ of 85 or lower to engage meaningfully in higher cognitive tasks such as computer programming.

On a related note, anyone familiar with the IT industry knows that Facebook, Twitter, and Google are run by a far-left cabal made up mainly of secular Jews. They are therefore the most likely group to have affirmative-action programs and nonwhite preferential hiring practices—and even they cannot recruit nonwhites in sufficient numbers to meet the demands of the anti-white lobby.

10. Canada: Whites Blamed Because Nonwhites Are Poorer

White people and "white racism" are the reasons why nonwhites in the Canadian city of Toronto are poorer, and as a result the metropolis is becoming increasingly racially segregated, the *Toronto Star* reported in 2018.[36]

---

[34] "Tech companies not hiring blacks despite ownership rates," *Associated Press*, May 4, 2018.

[35] Ibid.

[36] "Toronto is segregated by race and income. And the numbers are ugly," *Toronto Star*, September 30, 2018.

In an article titled, "Toronto is segregated by race and income. And the numbers are ugly," written by Sandro Contenta, the newspaper directly blamed whites for nonwhite poverty, asserting that the "colour of money is mainly white."[37]

According to "new demographic charts," Toronto is a "strikingly segregated city, with visible minorities concentrated in low-income neighbourhoods and white residents dominating affluent areas in numbers far higher than their share of the population . . . Money buys choice. And people with the most choice are choosing to live in certain areas."[38]

The latter statement, one would think, would be a statement of the obvious. Anybody will choose to live where they can afford to live—but in the world of the anti-white lobby, choosing where you want to live based on what you can afford is ipso facto a "racist" act.

Rather than just admit that whites have fled the nonwhite areas, and that nonwhites do not achieve as well as in whites in social, economic, and educational fields, the article then goes on to blame "white racism" and, of course, "discrimination" for the segregation.

The usual "blame whitey" excuses are trotted out (such as "discriminatory barriers to good jobs and housing"—*as if there actually is a white conspiracy to deny nonwhites jobs or houses*), and "white racism" is blamed for the fact that even though the nonwhites have a relatively high "educational level," they still are in "low-income neighbourhoods."

Of course, race and IQ are the real reasons for the differences in achievement, but rather than admit this truth, the anti-white lobby will just blame whites once again.

11. US: Whites Blamed for High Black Infant Mortality

When white racists are not actually gunning down blacks in the street, they are also apparently busy causing black babies to die, just by their sheer presence. This astonishing

---

[37] Ibid.
[38] Ibid.

npr
BOISE STATE PUBLIC RADIO

YOU, ME AND THEM: EXPERIENCING DISCRIMINATION IN AMERICA

How Racism May Cause Black Mothers To Suffer The Death Of Their Infants

December 20, 2017 · 5:01 AM ET
Heard on Morning Edition

claim was made by "academics" at the University of Illinois, who asserted white people are to blame for the documented higher black infant mortality rate (IMR).

As reported by the National Public Radio (NPR) in an article titled, "How Racism May Cause Black Mothers to Suffer the Death of Their Infants,"[39] black babies in the US die at just over two times the rate of white babies in the first year of life—and the reason for this is "racism."

According to data from the US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), for every 1,000 live births, 4.8 white infants die in the first year of life. For black babies, that number is 11.7. Most of those black infants who die are born premature, because black mothers have a higher risk of going into early labor. The article says that scientists and doctors have spent "decades" trying to understand what makes black women so vulnerable to losing their babies. The answer, they conclude, is that "racial discrimination experienced by black mothers during their lifetime makes them less likely to carry their babies to full term."

There is of course zero evidence for this assertion, either in the article or anywhere else, but this does not stop the assumption from being made—because blaming whites for everything that happens to nonwhites is now the norm. According to the article, Richard David, a neonatologist at the University of Illinois at Chicago, first began considering the problem in the 1980s. At the time, he said, scientists thought the two main culprits were poverty and lack of education. However, he and a colleague, James Collins at Northwestern University Medical School, found that even educated, middle-class black women were at a higher risk of having smaller, premature babies with a lower chance of survival.

---

[39] "How Racism May Cause Black Mothers to Suffer the Death of Their Infants," *NPR,* December 20, 2017.

David and Collins rejected the idea that genetics played a role in the higher black IMR rate because they found that black women who were recent immigrants from West Africa did not have the same IMR rates as blacks in America.

"So, it clearly isn't genetics," David told NPR. "There was something about growing up black in the United States and then bearing a child that was associated with lower birth weight . . . and what is different about growing up black in America is discrimination. It's hard to find any aspect of life that's not impacted by racial discrimination."

Therefore, he asserted, "racism" (*white racism*, of course) is the cause of the higher black infant death rate.

This malicious assertion is based on a crushing ignorance of race and genetics. As anyone who has even the slightest understanding of race and genetics knows, American "blacks" are for the greatest part a mixed-race population, and not "African" in the pure genetic sense of the word.

A study of the genetics of "blacks" in America from 2015[40] found that the average "black" in the US only had around 74.8 percent African genes—in other words, they were at least 25 percent European, with a small smattering of American Indian.

This fact is of course obvious to the naked eye, but apparently not to modern "academics" who do not want to know the first thing about race. It is therefore completely invalid to compare American "blacks" to Africans in Africa, as David and his colleagues did. A far better comparison would be to compare American "blacks" to other large mixed-race populations.

---

[40] "The Genetic Ancestry of African Americans, Latinos, and European Americans across the United States," *American Journal of Human Genetics*, 2015 January 8; 96(1): 37–53.

Such a comparison is easily possible in South Africa, where a large mixed-race population known as the "Cape Coloureds" exist. The Cape Coloureds are concentrated in the Western Cape Province and had their origin in the mixing of nonwhites (Hottentots, Bushmen, Malays) and a number of Europeans. Genetic studies have shown that the proportion of European ancestry among the Cape Coloured population (21–28 percent) is almost identical to that of American "blacks." It is sensible, therefore, to compare IMR rates among Cape Coloureds to those of American "blacks."

A 1996 study of IMR in the Western Cape, published in the *International Journal of Epidemiology,*[41] found that the death rates for infants by racial group in that region are as follows:

Whites: 7.4 per 1,000.
Coloureds: 32.2 per 1,000.
Blacks: 20.0 per 1,000.

As can be seen from these figures, blacks do have a higher IMR than whites—but mixed-race coloureds have an even higher IMR than blacks. When compared to the American "black" population, the conclusion is obvious: a mixed-race population has a higher IMR than more racially homogenous groups.

The cause for this higher IMR is unknown. In any event, it certainly has nothing to do with "white racism," as the IMR for whites in the Western Cape is nearly double that of whites in America.

This sort of misrepresentation and ignorance is typical of the "blank slate" ideologues, who will twist, distort, and even falsify scientific data in order to generate hatred against white people. If the reader thinks that latter sentence is "extreme," then the following two examples of "blame whitey" should dispel that illusion.

---

[41] "Infant Mortality Rate Inequalities in the Western Cape Province of South Africa," Max Bachman et al., *International Journal of Epidemiology,* Volume 25, Issue 5, October 1996, Pages 966–972.

12. US: Whites Blamed Because Blacks Have High Arrest Rate for Avoiding Washington, DC Metro Fares

In 2018, the Washington, DC Council voted to decriminalize its city Metro fare evasion enforcement laws—after statistics showed that 91 percent of offenders were black. This high arrest rate, the council announced, was the fault of "racist" and "disproportionate enforcement" against nonwhites.[42]

Under the legislation, criminal fare evasion penalties of up to $300 were replaced by a $50 civil infraction that would not appear on a criminal record.

"It is endemic of a systemic issue and problem which this legislation is trying to get at, and decriminalizing is an appropriate and necessary way of trying to get at the problems we're trying to solve," said Council member Charles Allen (D-Ward 6), chairman of the panel's committee on the judiciary and public safety.

Allen and other backers of the law said that a "disparity in fare evasion arrests" shows that "police disproportionately target" blacks—an allegation which is of course nonsense.

In fact, the majority of offenders are black, and this alone is the reason why they make up the majority of apprehensions.

According to the US Census Bureau, the population of America's capital city was 64 percent nonwhite as of July 2019.[43]

13. US: Whites Blamed for Nonwhite Obesity

Apparently, there is also an evil plot by "white racists" to cause nonwhite obesity in the US, and President Trump prevents nonwhite females from losing weight. These astonishing claims, which belong more to the lines of a standup comedian than in any serious debate, are no joke. According to a study published in the journal *Preventing Chronic Disease,*[44] which combined data for 2015 through 2017, non-Hispanic black adults had the highest prevalence of obesity (38.4%) overall, followed by Hispanic adults (32.6%) and non-Hispanic white adults (28.6%).

---

[42] "DC Council Votes to Decriminalize Metro Fare Evasion," *The Washington Post,* November 12, 2018; and "DC Council overrides Bowser veto, votes to decriminalize Metro Fare Evasion," *The Washington Post,* January 22, 2019.

[43] "QuickFacts, District of Columbia," United States Census Bureau, July 1, 2019.

"Overall, 31 states and the District of Columbia had an obesity prevalence of 35% or higher among non-Hispanic black adults; 8 states had an obesity prevalence of 35% or higher among Hispanic adults; and only 1 state had an obesity prevalence of 35% or higher among non-Hispanic white adults."[45]

The paper went on to say that:

> Although the exact causes of these differences in obesity are not all known, they likely in part reflect differences in social and economic advantage related to race or ethnicity. This concept aligns with other, more general statements about health disparities explaining that disparities are "closely linked with social, economic, and/or environmental disadvantage" and show the effect where groups of people "have systematically experienced greater social and/or economic obstacles to health . . . based on their racial or ethnic group."

Furthermore, the paper continued:

> Underlying risks that may help explain disparities in obesity prevalence among non-Hispanic black and the Hispanic populations could include lower high school graduation rates, higher rates of unemployment, higher levels of food insecurity, greater access to poor quality foods, less access to convenient places for physical activity,

---

[44] "Racial and Ethnic Disparities in Adult Obesity in the United States: CDC's Tracking to Inform State and Local Action," Petersen R, et al., *Preventing Chronic Disease,* 2019; 16:180579.

[45] Ibid.

> targeted marketing of unhealthy foods, and poor access to healthcare . . . For example, a study of neighborhoods in 3 US metropolitan regions (San Diego, Seattle, and Baltimore) from 2009 to 2010 assessed pedestrian environment features for walkability factors (e.g., density). The study found that "across all three regions, low-income neighborhoods and neighborhoods with a high proportion of racial/ethnic minorities had poorer aesthetics and social elements (e.g., graffiti, broken windows, litter) than neighborhoods with higher median income or fewer racial/ethnic minorities."

In other words, it is white people's fault that nonwhites eat too much, do not get enough exercise, and live in areas with "graffiti, broken windows, [and] litter." Imagine a study which blamed poor white neighborhoods on nonwhites. It wouldn't happen.

In reality, obesity is clearly a behavioral disorder, and many medical specialists argue that it is a fully-fledged psychiatric disorder.[46] At the very least, it is clearly linked to poor self-esteem, and other personal problems.

To blame white people for nonwhites being obese is, of course, outrageous, and merely another symptom of the anti-white hatred which permeates the academic establishment.

In case the reader thinks this was a "one-off" instance of blaming whites for nonwhite obesity, think again.

A study titled "Racism, Segregation, and Risk of Obesity in the Black Women's Health Study," published in the *American Journal of Epidemiology,* and prepared by black associate professor of Epidemiology at Boston University, Yvette C. Cozier,[47] announced that "Approximately half of black women are classified as obese compared with one-third of white women . . . By 2020, 70% of black women are projected to be obese . . ."[48]

---

[46] "Is Obesity a Psychiatric Disorder?" Joe Pierre M.D., *Psychology Today,* June 24, 2014.

[47] According to her official Boston University biography, Cozier is "an investigator on the Black Women's Health Study (BWHS) and the BWHS Sarcoidosis Study at the Slone Epidemiology Center. Her research interests include social and genetic determinants of health in African-American women—specifically, the influence of factors such as racism, neighborhood socioeconomic status, and genetics in the development

Cozier's conclusion was, *of course*, that whites are to blame:

> In summary, in the present study, greater experiences of racism were independently associated with higher incidence of obesity among African American women during the period in which the greatest weight gain occurs . . . Blacks experience racism to a greater extent than whites. Thus, these findings suggest that experiences of racism may explain, in part, why US black women have a disproportionately high prevalence of obesity.

In other words, "racism" (*white* racism) causes black women to be fat. Once again, exactly *how* and *why* white people do this is not explained.

This nonsense was taken to new heights in October 2019, when a morbidly obese black Rutgers University professor, Brittney Cooper, who teaches "gender studies" at the New Jersey-based university, announced on the Oprah Winfrey Network that "the stress and anxiety caused by the policies" of President Donald Trump are making black women fat.[49]

"I hate when people talk about black women being obese," Cooper continued. "I hate it because it becomes a way to

---

of cancer, cardiovascular risk, and pulmonary (sarcoidosis) disease. Additional research interests include oral health, and the role that the faith community, particularly the black church, plays in health promotion/disease prevention efforts associated with HIV/AIDS, hypertension, and obesity."—Yvette C. Cozier, DSc, Associate Professor, Epidemiology, BU School of Public Health, Profiles. For some reason, there is no "White Women's Health Study" at Boston University. No doubt that would be racist.

[48] "Racism, Segregation, and Risk of Obesity in the Black Women's Health Study," Yvette C. Cozier et al., *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 2014 Apr 1; 179(7): 875–883.

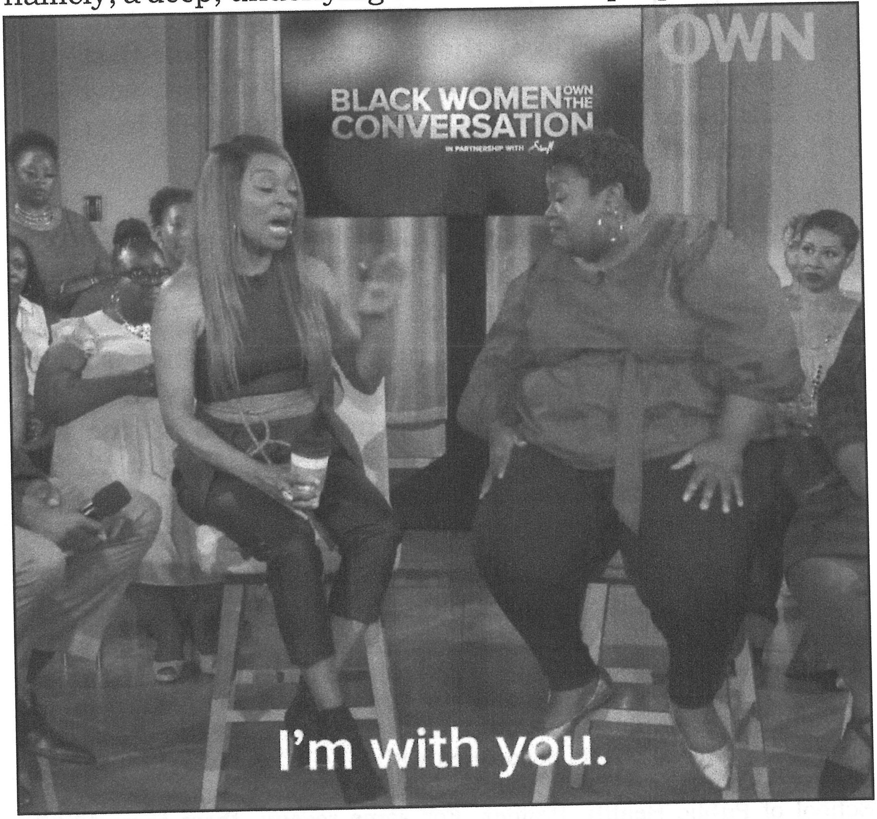
[49] "Trump policies, racism may cause some black women's weight problems, professor says," *Fox News*, October 16, 2019.

blame us for a set of conditions that we didn't create."

She added: "It's literally that the racism that you're experiencing and the struggle to make ends meet actually means the diet don't [sic] work for you the same."[50]

This would actually be highly comical if it were not propagated so strenuously, and presented in all seriousness as "fact."

Indeed, it is so viciously anti-white that it provides a fascinating insight into the psychological motivation and "reasoning" behind the entire "Blame Whitey" movement: namely, a deep, underlying hatred of white people in general.



A morbidly obese Britney Cooper (right) explains on *Oprah* why "white racists" have caused her—and other black females—to be fat. She named Donald Trump in particular.

---

[50] Ibid.

Chapter 14

False Claims—The Strange Business of Hate Hoaxes

In June 2020, at the height of the riots and hysteria over the George Floyd hoax, the only "black" driver for the US National Association for Stock Car Auto Racing (NASCAR), Bubba Wallace, announced to the world that he had found a noose hanging in the garage to which he was allocated at the Talladega Superspeedway in Alabama.

Wallace, who is actually a quadroon, rather than a full-blooded black, had been an outspoken advocate of the BLM anti-white movement, wore an "I Can't Breathe" shirt before one event, repainted his car with the "Black Lives Matter" phrase, and pushed NASCAR to ban the Confederate flag.[1]

The mass media, as compliant as ever, gave international coverage to this incident, which it claimed was just the latest in a long line of "noose" hate crimes—always committed by whites, of course. The noose has been assigned the status of a "hate" symbol because of its use by lynch mobs during the 1800s and early 1900s in America.[2]

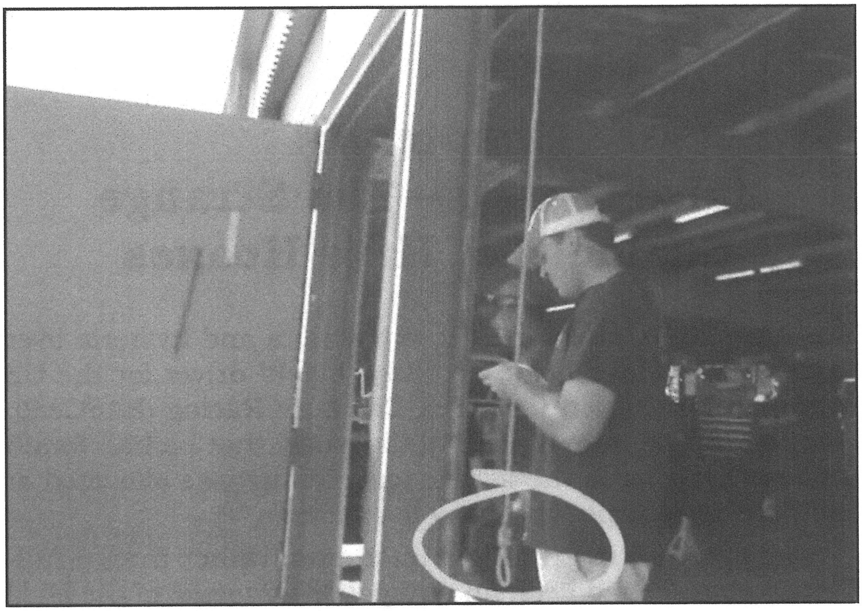
Wallace tweeted that the "despicable act" left him "incredibly saddened and serves as a painful reminder of how much further we have to go as a society and how persistent we must be in the fight against racism."

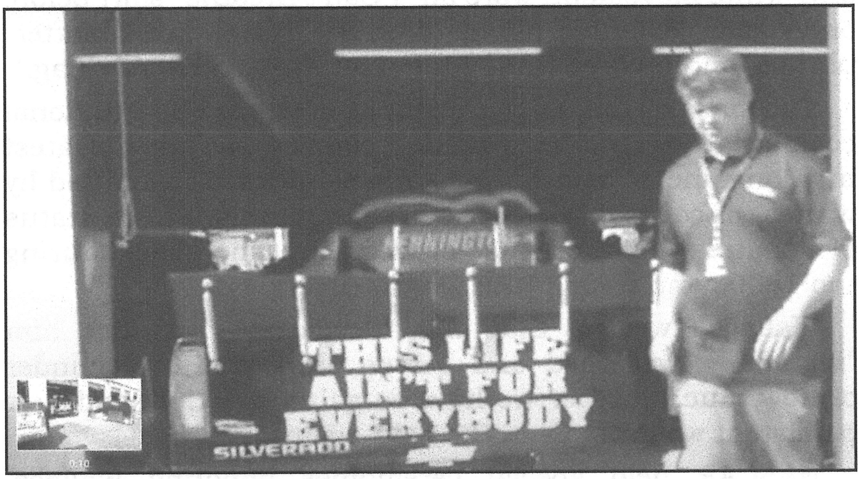
NASCAR held special ceremonies honoring Wallace, and called in the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) to investigate the "hate crime." An entire squad of fifteen FBI agents was dispatched to investigate the incident, akin to a major investigation.

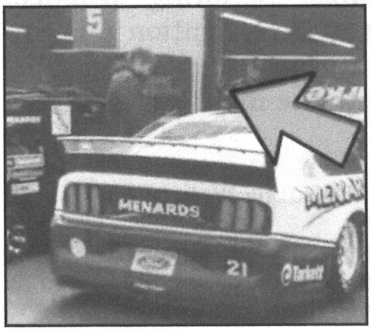
---

[1] "NASCAR drivers plan show of support for Bubba Wallace after noose found in his garage," *CNN*, June 22, 2020.

[2] It is untrue that only blacks were victims of lynch mobs during this time. According to data compiled by the Tuskegee Institute, 3,445 Blacks and 1,297 whites were lynched during the period 1882 to 1968.




THIS LIFE
AIN'T FOR
EVERYBODY
SILVERADO


5
MENARDS
21

The absurdity of the Bubba Wallace NASCAR "noose" hoax quickly became apparent. These photographs, all stills from a movie made the previous year at the Talladega Superspeedway, show clearly that the "nooses" were in fact garage door pulls, and that every bay at the Superspeedway had one.

It did not take the FBI team long to work out that the whole thing was a hoax. The "noose" turned out to be a garage door rope pull, of which there is one in every garage at the Superspeedway. There was, of course, no apology for this, and media coverage of the retraction was muted in comparison to the original burst of publicity.

The timing of the Wallace noose hoax was not coincidental, and it was also not the first of such claims. The same month as Wallace made his fake noose claim, police in Oakland, California, were called out to investigate no less than five nooses found hanging from trees at the city's popular Lake Merritt park.[3]

After much publicity and handwringing over the "hate" involved, it was quietly admitted that the "nooses" were in fact exercise ropes put up as part of a larger rigging. The entire apparatus was erected by one Victor Sengbe, a recent black immigrant from Africa, who told KGO-TV that "Out of the dozen and hundreds and thousands of people that walked by, no one has thought that it looked anywhere close to a noose."[4]

These two cases are but the tip of the proverbial iceberg. In the six weeks preceding the Wallace hoax, another four incidents took place, all of which received massive publicity as further evidence of "white racism":

July 10, 2020: A Texas A&M BLM activist and senior, Isaih Martin, claimed to find notes stuck to his car reading "all lives matter," "you don't belong here," and calling him a "nigger with a hard r." International media coverage followed, and Texas A&M President Michael K. Young issued a $1,200 reward for information leading to an arrest. Unfortunately for him, the police investigation, using CCTV footage, found that Martin had placed the notes himself.[5]

July 6, 2020: The Hispanic Umatilla County commissioner candidate, Jonathan Lopez, who was also a member of the city of Hermiston's Hispanic Advisory Committee, posted a photo to Facebook of a typed letter he claimed to have received containing racist, homophobic, and misogynist slurs. The letter said that Lopez and other "Mexicans" were "not welcome here" and that "America is for the God fearing, pro gun, pro life humans who refuse to be controlled by the government." Police were called in to investigate a hate crime and intimidation. Lopez then admitted to having written the letter himself, and police announced that he faced charges for making a false statement.[6]

---

[3] "'Nooses' in Oakland park were exercise aids, man says," *The Associated Press,* June 18, 2020.

[4] Ibid.

[5] "Texas A&M police say student who reported racist notes placed them there himself," *KBTX-TV,* July 10, 2020.

June 22, 2020: Six laminated photographs of blacks who died in encounters with law enforcement were found hanging from nooses in Riverside Park, Milwaukee. It was a clear attempt to incite local blacks and to provoke "outrage" in the media—which duly followed. On June 26, police confirmed that the noose display had been put up by a 53-year-old unnamed black man. He was not arrested, and black Milwaukee County Sheriff Earnell Lucas excused the hoax as a "misguided attempt at social dialogue."[7]

June 11, 2020: A black man, Jerome Kevin Jackson, 54, was charged with maliciously defacing school property "while exhibiting racial animosity," after admitting to being responsible for a wave of racist graffiti on Maryland's Salisbury University campus over the course of the 2019–20 school year. The graffiti caused massive riots and unrest as nonwhites protested the "racism." Four law enforcement agencies, including the FBI, had participated in the investigation.[8]

Similar incidents are legion, and some—but not all—attract media attention. For example, many readers will recall the incident involving black *Empire* actor Jussie Smollett. He sparked national outrage in 2019 when he claimed he was a victim of a hate crime and had been attacked near his home in Chicago. Smollett told police that two men had yelled racist and homophobic slurs at him, told him he was in "MAGA country," threw a rope around his neck, and poured a bleach-like substance on him. An investigation by the Chicago Police found Smollett paid two Nigerian brothers, Ambimbola and Olabinjio Osundairo, $3,500 to stage the fake attack.[9]

---

[6] "County commission candidate confesses to writing racist letter," *East Oregonian,* July 6, 2020.

[7] "Sheriff Lucas: Placards hung from trees in park were 'misguided' attempt at social dialogue," *Fox6 Milwaukee,* June 26, 2020.

[8] "Confirmed: Vandal behind racist graffiti at Salisbury University . . . is black," *The College Fix,* June 11, 2020.

A 2019 article in *USA Today,* written by Associate Professor of Political Science at Kentucky State University, Wilfred Reilly (who is "black" in the American sense, i.e. he is actually of mixed race), said that he had uncovered more than four hundred hate crime hoaxes while researching his book, *Hate Crime Hoax: How the Left is Selling a Fake Race War.*[10] In that book, Reilly asserts that America is "not experiencing an epidemic of hate crimes, but we might be experiencing an unprecedented epidemic of hate crime hoaxes."[11]

Reilly went on to point out that "A great many hate crime stories turn out to be hoaxes. Simply looking at what happened to the most widely reported hate crime stories over the past 4–5 years illustrates this: not only the Smollett case but also the Yasmin Seweid,[12] Air Force Academy,[13] Eastern Michigan,[14] Wisconsin-Parkside,[15] Kean College,[16] Covington Catholic,[17] and 'Hopewell Baptist burning'[18] racial scandals all turned out to be fakes. And, these cases are not isolated outliers."

---

[9] "Judge tosses out Jussie Smollett's double jeopardy claim," *Associated Press,* June 12, 2020.

[10] "Hate crime hoaxes, like Jussie Smollett's alleged attack, are more common than you think," *USA Today,* February 22, 2019.

[11] *Hate Crime Hoax: How the Left is Selling a Fake Race War,* Wilfred Reilly, Regnery Publishing, 2019.

[12] "Muslim college student made up Trump supporter subway attack story to avoid punishment for missing curfew," New York *Daily News,* December 15, 2016.

[13] "Target of Racist Graffiti Wrote It, Air Force Academy Says," *The New York Times,* November 8, 2017.

[14] "Ex-student pleads guilty in EMU racist graffiti case," *The Detroit News,* April 23, 2018.

[15] "University of Wisconsin-Parkside Hit List Was A Hoax, Police Say," *Huffington Post,* June 2, 2012.

[16] "Twitter threats to black Kean students made by black alum, police say," *The Star-Ledger,* January 17, 2019.

[17] "CNN settles lawsuit with Nick Sandmann stemming from viral video controversy," *CNN,* January 7, 2020.

[18] "Parishioner Arrested for November Arson of Black Church in Mississippi," *NPR,* December 22, 2016.

It would be tedious here to list every hate crime hoax which has taken place over the five-year period leading up to the Wallace hoax. However, the extent of the problem can be understood when it is considered that there were 439 such hoaxes during that time period—or, in more shocking terms—one every 4.5 days.[19]

The reader will immediately appreciate that a hate hoax being generated every five days is way beyond a "blip" or some isolated occurrence. To commit a hate hoax crime every five days is an indication of something much deeper—a psychological issue of some sort. It is just not normal behavior.

According to the US National Institute of Medical Health (NIMH), a psychosis is a set of conditions that "affect the mind, where there has been some loss of contact with reality . . . During a period of psychosis, a person's thoughts and perceptions are disturbed and the individual may have difficulty understanding what is real and what is not. Symptoms of psychosis include delusions (false beliefs) and hallucinations (seeing or hearing things that others do not see or hear)."[20]

To commit a hate hoax crime every five days must surely be an indication of a psychosis. The mechanics of such a crime: preparing the fake threat in whatever format, carrying it out, and thinking that one can get away with it, must surely all be indications of a disconnect with reality.

Furthermore, as there is no grand "white conspiracy" to put black people down, or even to be nasty to them for no reason, a belief that whites are actually doing these things certainly qualifies as a delusion and a hallucination.

There can be little doubt that this bizarre behavior is driven by a combination of factors:

- First, the deep-rooted and even possibly subconscious psychological envy of whites; and

---

[19] "Hate crime hoaxes, like Jussie Smollett's alleged attack, are more common than you think," *USA Today,* February 22, 2019.

[20] "What is Psychosis?" National Institute of Medical Health, Bethesda, MD.

> - Second, the great stress nonwhites must suffer after being deceived to believe that total equality is within their grasp, only to have it slip away time and time again. And each time, those white people are to blame . . .

Finally, the straw which breaks the camel's back must be the fact that nonwhites in white nations are forced to live within an unnatural context. Nonwhites are forced to live in a society in which they cannot compete on an equal basis, and, faced with failure on all socioeconomic levels, they collapse into psychosis.

If ever there was a powerful argument for the physical geographical separation of the races, then this is it; it will be in the best interests of nonwhites themselves.

Chapter 15

Advantage, Nonwhites—How the Establishment Discriminates against Whites

July 2020 was an auspicious month in the United States of America. Not only did the George Floyd hoax take root, but two other significant events took place, which in extremely specific ways showed exactly where true "racism" lies in the US: not against nonwhites, but *against* whites.

The first of these events was an announcement by the Associated Press (AP) that it was changing its usage guidelines regarding the capitalization of "white" when referring to white people. The AP announced that it would capitalize the word "black" when referring to black people, but would be deliberately lowercasing the word "white" when referring to white people.[1]

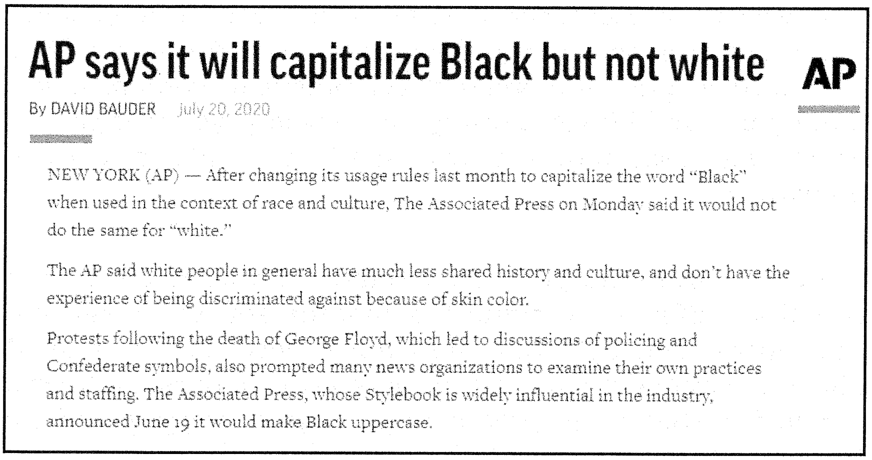
Their rationale, the AP said, was that "white people in general have much less shared history and culture, and don't have the experience of being discriminated against because of skin color."

"We agree that white people's skin color plays into systemic inequalities and injustices, and we want our journalism to robustly explore these problems," John Daniszewski, the AP's vice president for standards, said in a memo to staff. "But capitalizing the term white, as is done by white supremacists, risks subtly conveying legitimacy to such beliefs."

In addition to AP, major mass media publications such as the *Columbia Journalism Review, The Wall Street Journal, The New York Times, USA Today,* the *Los Angeles Times, NBC News,* and the *Chicago Tribune* are among those outlets

---

[1] "AP says it will capitalize Black but not white," *Associated Press,* July 20, 2020.



AP says it will capitalize Black but not white

AP

By DAVID BAUDER July 20, 2020

NEW YORK (AP) — After changing its usage rules last month to capitalize the word "Black" when used in the context of race and culture, The Associated Press on Monday said it would not do the same for "white."

The AP said white people in general have much less shared history and culture, and don't have the experience of being discriminated against because of skin color.

Protests following the death of George Floyd, which led to discussions of policing and Confederate symbols, also prompted many news organizations to examine their own practices and staffing. The Associated Press, whose Stylebook is widely influential in the industry, announced June 19 it would make Black uppercase.

that have recently said they would capitalize "black" but not "white."

"White doesn't represent a shared culture and history in the way Black does," *The New York Times* said in explaining its decision.[2]

For its part, *CBS News* said it would capitalize white, although not when referring to "white supremacists, white nationalists, or white privilege."[3]

The second significant event in July 2020 was the announcement by the Colorado State Department of Public Health and Environment that "racism" was a "public health crisis."[4] By this, of course, they meant "*white* racism" was a public health crisis. According to an article in AP, the declaration "addresse[d] diversity inside the department as well as the coronavirus's disproportionate impact on people of color."[5]

---

[2] "Why We're Capitalizing Black," *The New York Times,* July 5, 2020.

[3] "AP says it will capitalize Black but not white," *Associated Press,* July 20, 2020.

[4] "Official: Colorado to declare racism a public health crisis," *Associated Press,* July 31, 2020.

[5] According to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), the COVID-19 death rate for American Indians is 1.4 times higher than for whites, 2.1 times higher for blacks, and 1.1 times higher for Hispanics. See "COVID-19 Hospitalization and Death by Race/Ethnicity," CDC, August 10, 2020. This differentiation is routinely ascribed to "disparities in healthcare" caused, of course, by "white racism," but is actually mainly due to higher rates of obesity, which can lead to diabetes and serious heart conditions, such as heart failure, coronary artery disease,

It was no coincidence that both of these developments happened while the George Floyd hoax was in full swing. They both formed part of a wider development in contemporary American—and Western European—society, which is geared at actively discriminating against white people in favor of nonwhites.

In an earlier chapter, brief reference was made to the fact that "affirmative action" is blatant anti-white racism. The entire concept that nonwhites need to be pushed ahead of whites in jobs and social status, is in fact a liberal admission that nonwhites cannot achieve these positions by themselves, and need to be "helped" up the ladder.

This practice is disingenuous for two reasons: first, it promotes incompetency, and second, it disadvantages those nonwhites who do have the necessary ability to achieve. They are then regarded by all and sundry, as having achieved their positions only through affirmative action, and not because they are qualified.[6]

According to the US government's Equal Employment Opportunity Commission (EEOC), affirmative action is "not a type of discrimination" but a "justification for a policy or practice based on race, sex, or national origin"[7]—as if that *cannot* be discrimination. The reality is, of course, that as soon as there is exclusion on the grounds of race, it *is* discrimination.

It is incorrect to think that affirmative action is a relatively new phenomenon in America. In fact, the very first affirmative action program was launched in the 1930s

---

or cardiomyopathies. African-origin sickle cell disease also increases risk. See "People with Certain Medical Conditions, People at Increased Risk," CDC, July 30, 2020.

[6] As an aside, it is ironic to note that the liberal left and other race-deniers are quick to acknowledge that race exists when they can implement a policy of affirmative action which discriminates against whites. This also goes for all of the "antiracism" campaigners who claim that race is a social construct. As soon as the opportunity presents itself to demand affirmative action, they suddenly can say without any question, who is white and who is nonwhite.

[7] CM-607 Affirmative Action, Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, 10-01-1981.

as part of Franklin Delano Roosevelt's "New Deal" program. Roosevelt's Interior Secretary, Harold L. Ickes, brought in a quota system at the Public Works Administration (PWA) whereby contractors working in the national building program were required to employ a fixed number of black workers.[8]

The next major step to actively discriminate against whites came with the election of John F. Kennedy in 1960. Kennedy issued Executive Order 10925 in March 1961, requiring government contractors to "consider and recommend additional affirmative steps which should be taken by executive departments and agencies to realize more fully the national policy of nondiscrimination."[9]

Kennedy's 1961 directive was replaced in June 1963 with a new Executive Order, 11114, which stated that it was "the policy of the United States to encourage by affirmative action the elimination of discrimination in employment."[10]

His successor, Lyndon B. Johnson, pioneered the Civil Rights Act of 1964. Title VII of that Act established the Equal Employment Opportunity Commission (EEOC), which was supposed to be the agency tasked with preventing discrimination—but, as shown below, has morphed into one of the main actors promoting discrimination against whites.

In 1969, President Richard Nixon reinforced the affirmative action program with what became known as the "Philadelphia Order" which "require[d] federal contractors to show 'affirmative action' to meet the goals of increasing minority employment." This rule was aimed specifically at the construction industry which relied on state contracts.

There can be no question that all these programs are deliberate efforts aimed at placing whites in a disadvantageous position, achieved by artificially boosting nonwhites at the expense of whites.

---

[8] "Quotas for Blacks: The Public Works Administration and the Black Construction Worker," *Labor History,* Volume 16, 1975, Issue 1.

[9] "Executive Order 10925—Establishing the President's Committee on Equal Employment Opportunity," March 6, 1961, *The American Presidency Project,* John Woolley and Gerhard Peters.

[10] "Executive Order 11114—Extending the Authority of the President's Committee on Equal Employment Opportunity," June 22, 1963, *The American Presidency Project,* John Woolley and Gerhard Peters.

Further proof of this came with the establishment of the "Minority Business Development Agency" (MBDA), which grew out of a 1983 Executive Order signed by President Ronald Reagan.[11]

The MBDA runs one of the most overt anti-white discriminatory policies of the entire US government. Overseen by the US Department of Commerce, the MBDA actively discriminates against whites when it comes to government contracts.

According to its own definition, the MBDA "promotes the growth of minority-owned businesses through the mobilization and advancement of public and private sector programs, policy, and research."[12]

In reality, it actively discriminates against whites through something called the "State Minority Business Enterprise (MBE) Certification Program"[13]—which means that a certain percentage of all state contracts are reserved exclusively for nonwhites, and are specifically denied to whites.

According to an MBDA briefing on the topic, the "minority business enterprise" (MBE) procurement assistance programs "often include services such as technical training on government contracting and the bidding process, as well as notification of current bidding opportunities."[14]

In other words, not only does the state reserve contracts only for nonwhites, but it pays to train them on how to bid for those contracts as well. All of this is, of course, paid for by the taxpayer. This contract "set-aside" program is also implemented by state governments in America, and some examples listed by the MBDA briefing include:

"Connecticut—set-aside mandate of 25 percent for small businesses with 25 percent of that amount to be awarded to MBEs.

---

[11] "Executive Order 11625, Prescribing additional arrangements for developing and coordinating a national program for minority business enterprise," *The Provisions of Executive Order 11625 of Oct. 13, 1971,* 36 FR 19967, 3 CFR, 1971–1975 Comp., p. 616.

[12] "About Us," Minority Business Development Agency, US Department of Commerce, mbda.gov.

[13] "Minority Business Development: State MBE Certification Programs," National Conference of State Legislatures, February 2016.

[14] Ibid.

"Illinois—state set-side goal of 20 percent.

"Ohio—state target of 15 percent for MBEs.

"New York—state target of 30 percent for minority and women-owned businesses.

"New Jersey—set-aside goal of 25 percent for small businesses."[15]

Nonwhites can apply for these contracts under what is known as the US Small Business Administration (SBA) 8(a) program.

The US SBA is yet another United States government agency that is supposed to "provide support to entrepreneurs and small businesses," but which also doubles up as an anti-white institution.

To qualify under the SBA 8(a) program, a business "must be owned by socially or economically disadvantaged people," according to the official guide.[16] Furthermore, "Small Disadvantaged Businesses" are defined as businesses which are "51% owned and controlled by African Americans, Hispanic Americans, Asian Pacific Americans, Subcontinent Asian Americans, and Native Americans. This designation is self-certifying."[17]

Even more incredibly, the definition of who exactly is "socially disadvantaged" was made international by US Law: Code of Federal Regulations Title 13: "Business Credit and Assistance," and specifically Part 124–8(a) Business Development/Small Disadvantaged Business Status Determinations, §124.103, which defines "socially disadvantaged" as:

> (a) General. Socially disadvantaged individuals are those who have been subjected to racial or ethnic prejudice or cultural bias within American society because of their identities as members of groups and without regard to their individual qualities. The social disadvantage must stem from circumstances beyond their control.

---

15 Ibid.
16 Ibid.
17 Ibid.

> (b) Members of designated groups. (1) There is a rebuttable presumption that the following individuals are socially disadvantaged: Black Americans; Hispanic Americans; Native Americans (Alaska Natives, Native Hawaiians, or enrolled members of a Federally or State recognized Indian Tribe); Asian Pacific Americans (persons with origins from Burma, Thailand, Malaysia, Indonesia, Singapore, Brunei, Japan, China (including Hong Kong), Taiwan, Laos, Cambodia (Kampuchea), Vietnam, Korea, The Philippines, U.S. Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands (Republic of Palau), Republic of the Marshall Islands, Federated States of Micronesia, the Commonwealth of the Northern Mariana Islands, Guam, Samoa, Macao, Fiji, Tonga, Kiribati, Tuvalu, or Nauru); Subcontinent Asian Americans (persons with origins from India, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Sri Lanka, Bhutan, the Maldives Islands or Nepal); and members of other groups designated from time to time by SBA according to procedures set forth at paragraph (d) of this section.

In other words, whites in America are not only discriminated against by the awarding of state contracts to "American" nonwhites, but nonwhites from Asia and the Pacific region as well!

The amount of money talked about here is not insignificant. Based on state spending for 2018, the amount reserved for nonwhite contractors in the states of New York and New Jersey alone amounted to $343 billion and $64 billion respectively.[18]

The reality that "affirmative action" is just anti-white discrimination became fully apparent with a lawsuit issued by the Colorado-based Mountain States Legal Foundation

---

[18] "What is an MWBA Set-Aside Program," Carmoon Group, January 20, 2018.

(MSLF),[19] against the US Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) and the EEOC over an affirmative action program to promote unqualified nonwhites over qualified whites as Air Traffic Controllers (ATC).[20]

An original ATC test, known as AT-SAT, checked for "characteristics needed to effectively perform as an air traffic controller. The characteristics include numeric ability, prioritization, planning, tolerance for high intensity, decisiveness, visualization, problem-solving, and movement."[21] It was an eight-hour, computer-based test.

However, the US government noticed that the profession was overwhelmingly white (obviously because of the higher IQ required to fulfill the complex role of an ATC) and in December 2013, the FAA announced it was eliminating the AT-SAT test to transform the agency into "a more diverse and inclusive workplace."[22]

The old AT-SAT test was replaced with a "biographical questionnaire" designed to screen out candidates who were not "members of a preferred minority racial group." In addition, it dropped all questions which directly examined the fundamental skills which an ATC would require—such as math, science, geography, and so on.

It was all an obvious attempt to lower the standard to let nonwhites enter the program. "In abandoning years of hiring the most qualified and adopting a 'test' that is the epitome of psychobabble, the FAA told our clients their skills are less important than their race, and the public that its racial agenda is more important than aircraft safety," William Perry Pendley, MSLF president said.[23]

The lawsuit said that by "purging the Qualified Applicant Register and adopting a new hiring practice for Air Traffic

---

19 The Mountain States Legal Foundation is a nonprofit, public-interest legal foundation "dedicated to individual liberty, the right to own and use property, limited and ethical government, and the free enterprise system," according to its website, mslegal.org.

20 "Brigida v. U.S. Department of Transportation, The FAA'S Racial Politics Endangered Public Safety," Case Summary, Mountain States Legal Foundation.

21 Ibid.

22 Ibid.

23 Ibid.

Controllers, the FAA refused to accept the outcome of a race-neutral hiring process solely because of the racial makeup of the successful applicants."

When the suit was delivered to the FAA, that organization's lawyers told the MSLF that the agency was legally immune because federal litigants are normally required to receive EEOC clearance prior to filing employment discrimination lawsuits—and that the EEOC had not yet made a decision in this regard.

The EEOC had been given notice of the original suit more than two years previously, but had ignored the matter. Pendley told the media that the reason for the delay was that "given the Obama administration's innumerable racial quota schemes, it is possible somebody at the White House is involved."

The EEOC was then named as a co-defendant in the case, which is currently before the courts.[24] Thousands of ATC applicants who have been forced out of the profession through not meeting the "ethnic" requirement of the questionnaire, have since joined the suit.[25]

Meanwhile, the "affirmative action" program for ATCs—one of the most important, most stressful, and highest performing jobs in the aviation industry—continues unabated.

For its part, the EEOC is not shy with legal prosecutions for anything which it perceives to be "white racist" in origin, no matter how ridiculous the facts might be.

One of the more recent examples came with the settlement by major US retail chain Dollar General with the EEOC over a "class race discrimination lawsuit." In terms of the settlement, Dollar General had to pay $6 million "and furnish other relief" to plaintiffs in the case.[26]

---

[24] As of time of writing, August 2020.

[25] "Thousands of Air Traffic Controller Candidates Seek Class Action Status in Lawsuit Over FAA Hiring Discrimination," MSLF, November 1, 2019.

[26] "Dollar General to Pay $6 Million to Settle EEOC Class Race Discrimination Suit," US Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, Press Release, Nov. 18, 2019.

Dollar General's "racist crime" was to conduct background criminal checks on potential employees, which, the EEOC said, led the company to "discriminate against blacks."[27]

Working with an outside company, Dollar General had developed criteria for determining when an applicant's criminal history warranted rejection, taking into account the nature of the crime and date of the conviction.

From January 2004 to April 2007, Dollar General made about 344,300 conditional job offers, 75 percent of which were conveyed to "non-blacks," the EEOC alleged. About 7 percent of the conditional offers made to non-blacks were rescinded for failing background checks, while about 10 percent of the offers made to blacks were withdrawn.

"The gross disparity in the rates at which black and non-black conditional employees were discharged on account of [the] defendant's criminal background check policy is statistically significant," the EEOC complaint read.

EEOC Chicago District Director Julianne Bowman added, "Because of the racial disparities in the American criminal justice system, use of criminal background checks often has a disparate impact on African Americans. This consent decree reminds employers that criminal background checks must have some demonstrable business necessity and connection to the job at issue."[28]

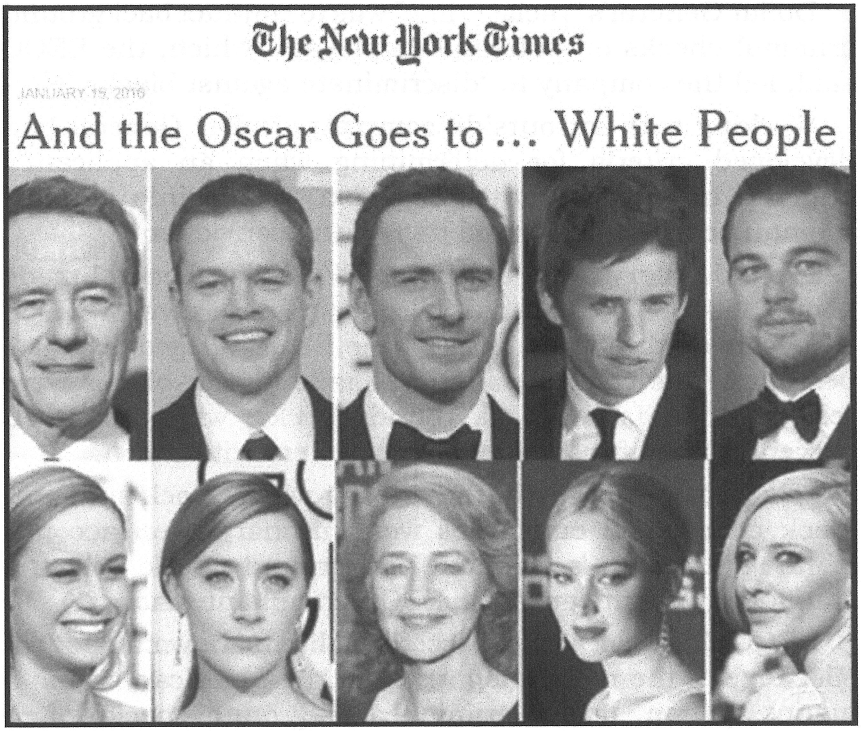
In other words, it has become illegal for companies to use criminal records as a reason not to hire blacks—who, because of their criminal behavior, have a higher crime rate than other groups.

This is in fact a direct form of discrimination against whites. They are now punished for *not* having a criminal background, because if nonwhites can "prove" to the EEOC that equally qualified whites are being given jobs rather than nonwhites "just because" they do not have a criminal conviction, then this is "racial discrimination."

---

[27] "BMW, Dollar General Sued Over Criminal Background Checks," *Bloomberg,* June 12, 2013.

[28] "Dollar General to Pay $6 Million to Settle EEOC Class Race Discrimination Suit," US Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, Press Release, Nov. 18, 2019.



The New York Times

JANUARY 15, 2016

And the Oscar Goes to ... White People

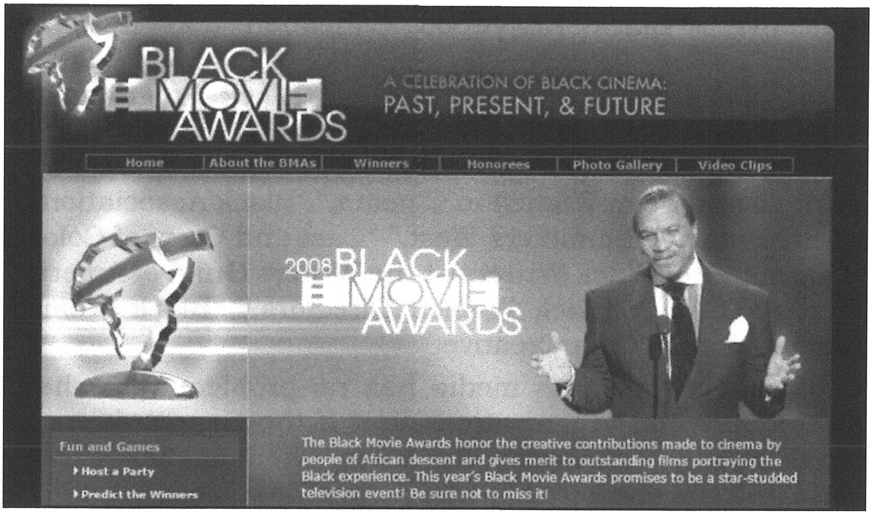
In 2016, there was consternation in the controlled mass media over the fact that so few nonwhites featured in that year's Academy Awards. Complaints by black activists who openly described that year's Oscars as being "too white" were given front page publicity in the mass media.[29]

Even more bizarrely, the allegation that the Oscars are "too white" ignores the fact that the award process is controlled by Hollywood insiders—the vast majority of whom are Jewish liberals who are on the far left of the political spectrum[30]—and the most "pro-black," as their film output demonstrates year after year.

---

[29] See for example, "And the Oscar Goes to . . . White People," *The New York Times,* January 15, 2016; "Where's the Diversity," *Los Angeles Times,* January 15, 2016; "Oscars 2016: The nominees are blindingly white. Again," *Vox,* January 14, 2016; "Oscar Nominations 2016 Diversity: No Black Actors," *Variety,* January 14, 2016; "#OscarsSoWhite? It starts with the academy," *CNN,* January 19, 2016; and many more, too numerous to list here.

[30] "Is Hollywood Run by Jews? You Bet." Joel Stein, *Los Angeles Times,* December 19, 2008. Now retitled as "Who runs Hollywood? C'mon."



The Black Movie Awards honor the creative contributions made to cinema by people of African descent and gives merit to outstanding films portraying the Black experience. This year's Black Movie Awards promises to be a star-studded television event! Be sure not to miss it!

In addition, there are dozens of blacks-only movie organizations. They include the "Black Reel Awards" (set up to "annually recognize and celebrate the achievements of black people in feature, independent, and television films"[31]), "The Foundation for the Augmentation of African-Americans in Film" (FAAAF),[32] and the "Black Movie Awards" (BMA), which is an annual ceremony akin to the Oscars held to "recognize achievements of black film actors and films that stand out in their portrayal of Black experience."[33]

Other such organizations include the "Black Film Allegiance," "Black Film Space," "The Black Film & TV

---

[31] "The Black Reel Awards, or "BRAs", is an annual American awards ceremony hosted by the Foundation for the Augmentation of African-Americans in Film (FAAAF) to recognize the excellence of African-Americans, as well as the cinematic achievements of the African diaspora, in the global film industry, as assessed by the Foundation's voting membership. The various category winners are awarded a copy of a statuette, officially called the Black Reel Award. The awards, first presented in 2000 in Washington, DC, are overseen by FAAAF."—from the "About Us" section on Black Reel Awards, blackreelawards.com.

[32] "The Foundation's mission is to identify, inspire and prepare the next generation of African-American filmmakers as they continue to influence, craft and develop the evolving images of African-American people in cinema," The Foundation for the Augmentation of African-Americans in Film, Mission Statement, faaaf.org.

[33] "About the American Black Film Festival, (ABFF®)," American Black Film Festival (ABFF), ABFF Ventures, LLC, Sunset Boulevard, Los Angeles.

Collective," "Black Hollywood Education and Resource Center," "The Blackhouse Foundation," "Black Public Media" (formerly known as National Black Programming Consortium), "Black Women Film Network," the "Organization of Black Screenwriters," "Sisters in Cinema," "African American Women in Cinema," "Black Association of Documentary Filmmakers West," "Cast and Crew of Color," "Committee of Black Writers at the Writers Guild of America West (WGAW)," "Black Women Directors," "Black Women Animate," and "ColorCreative."

Somehow the mass media has no problem with these blacks-only film organizations, but if the Oscars dare not have "enough" nonwhite nominees, then all hell breaks loose and the specter of "white racism" is raised again.

BET★
TV GUIDE
GETTY IMAGES
20 BET★ AWARDS
Sky 195 | Virgin 194 | Freesat 140

This hypocrisy is not limited to the acting world, however. The same mass media and "activists" who whine endlessly about films being "too white" are completely silent about the blacks-only "Black Entertainment Television" (BET), a cable and satellite television channel (owned by the BET Networks division of Viacom) which specifically targets black audiences—and exclusively uses black actors, producers, and directors.

There are, needless to say, no "White Entertainment Television" companies or networks, no "American White Film Festivals," no "Organization of White Screenwriters," no "White American Women in Cinema" collectives, and so on—because *that* would be racist, no doubt.

In fact, the list of black, Hispanic, and Jewish-only organizations which exist in America is vast. According to a tally produced when researching this book, there are over 134 blacks-only organizations in professional and cultural fields; at least 195 museums in America dedicated solely to blacks and black history; at least 28 blacks-only sororities and fraternities; and even seventeen blacks-only homosexual, lesbian, and "transgender" organizations.

In contrast, there are zero white "professional organizations," zero "white history museums," zero "whites-only sororities and fraternities"—in fact, there are zero whites-only organizations at all. This is because any such institutions would be dismissed as "racist" or "white supremacist."

No one seems to object to the existence of organizations such as the "Black Congressional Caucus," the "National Black Farmers Association," the "National Black Law Students Association," the "National Black MBA Association," the "National Black Nurses Association," the "National Black Police Association," the "National Conference of Black Lawyers," the "National Organization for the Professional Advancement of Black Chemists and Chemical Engineers," the "National Organization of Black Women in Law Enforcement," the "National Society of Black Engineers," the "National Association for Black Veterans," the "National Association of Black Accountants," the "National Association of Black Geologists and Geophysicists," the "National Association of Black Journalists," the "National Association of Blacks in Criminal Justice," the "National Black Chamber of Commerce," the "National Association for the Advancement of Colored People," the "National Afro-American League," the "National Alliance of Black School Educators," the "National Black Justice Coalition," the "Miss Black America" competition, the "Miss Black USA" competition, and many, many more.

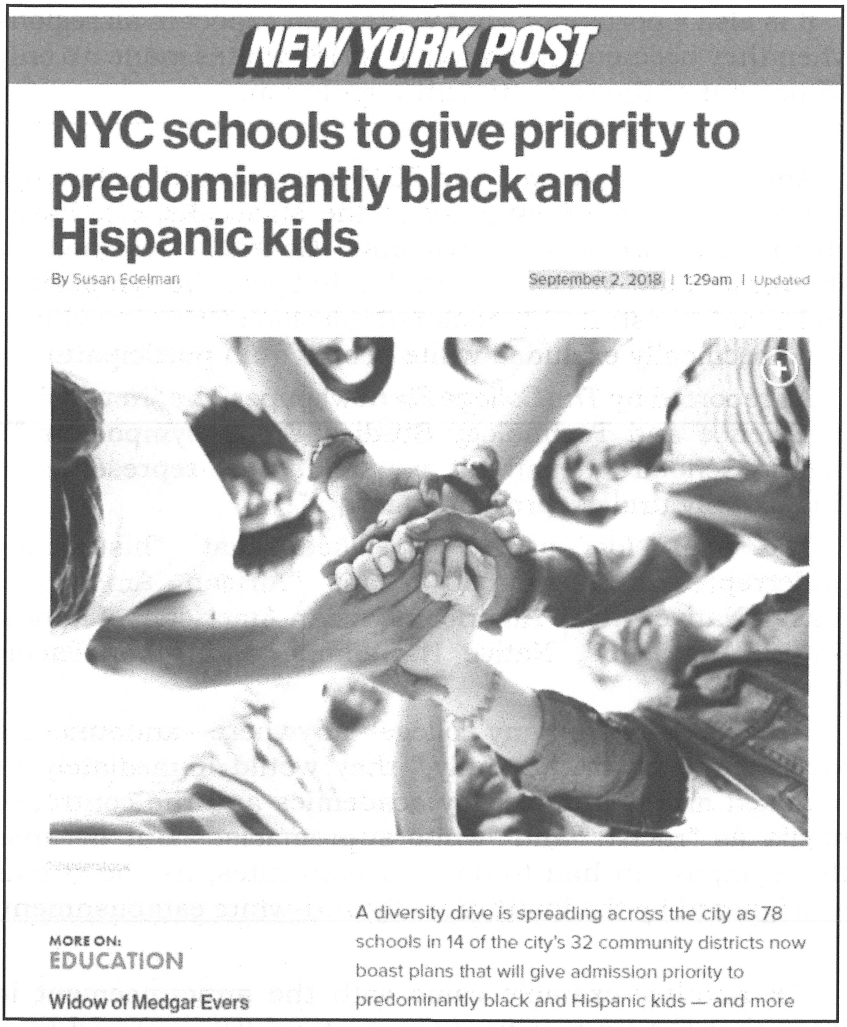
In the same manner, no one seems to object to Hispanic-only organizations such as the "American Association of Hispanics in Higher Education," the "American Society of Hispanic Economists," the "Association of Hispanic Arts," the "Association of Latino Professionals in Finance and Accounting," the "Congressional Hispanic Caucus," "Hispanic and Latino Americans in Politics," the "Hispanic College Fund," the "Hispanic Democratic Organization," the "Hispanic Heritage Foundation," the "Hispanic National Bar Association," the "Hispanic Organization of Latin Actors," the "Labor Council for Latin American Advancement," the "Latino Commission on AIDS," the "Latino Policy Forum," the "National Alliance for Hispanic Health," the "National Association of Chicana and Chicano Studies," the "National Association of Hispanic Journalists," the "National Association of Hispanic Nurses," the "National Hispanic Caucus of State Legislators," the "National Hispanic Media Coalition," the "National Society of Hispanic MBAs," the "National Society of Hispanic Physicists," the "Society for the Advancement of Chicanos/Hispanics and Native Americans in Science," and the "Society of Hispanic Professional Engineers"—and many, many more.

Equally significantly, no one seems to object to the more than 100 Jews-only organizations in the US, the hundreds of Asian-only organizations, American Indian-only organizations, etc., all of which are formed exclusively on a racial basis.

If any white person had dared to form even one of the organizations listed above, and called it, for example, the "White Congressional Caucus," the "National Association of Whites in Criminal Justice," or the "Society of White Professional Engineers," etc., the controlled media would lead an establishment rush to attack that person as a "racist."

Yet the double standard to which all white people are held still reigns supreme: all ethnic groups can organize on racial grounds—except whites.

Open anti-white discrimination is becoming increasingly common as nonwhites continue to take over large parts of America's cities. A good example came in 2018, when the New York City authorities announced that they were implementing a policy whereby white children would be denied access to public schools in favor of nonwhites.



NEW YORK POST

NYC schools to give priority to predominantly black and Hispanic kids

By Susan Edelman

September 2, 2018 | 1:29am | Updated

Shutterstock

MORE ON:
EDUCATION

Widow of Medgar Evers

A diversity drive is spreading across the city as 78 schools in 14 of the city's 32 community districts now boast plans that will give admission priority to predominantly black and Hispanic kids — and more

As reported in the *New York Post*,[34] a "diversity drive is spreading across the city as 78 schools in 14 of the city's 32 community districts now boast plans that will give admission priority to predominantly black and Hispanic kids—and more schools will soon follow." The plan to "prioritize" nonwhites over whites in admission to public schools in NYC is blatant and open anti-white hatred and discrimination, designed to ethnically cleanse the last remaining whites out of the already majority nonwhite city.

---

[34] "NYC schools to give priority to predominantly black and Hispanic kids," Susan Edelman, *New York Post*, September 2, 2018.

It is also a portent of what whites can expect in all regions when they become a minority. In 2018, whites made up only 15 percent of the NYC student population.

Another example was the 2019 science and technology symposium which took place at the Massachusetts-based liberal arts university, Williams College. Designed to showcase "new" voices in the field, that year the symposium had a new twist: it only took submissions from nonwhites, and specifically excluded white people from participating.

As reported by *The College Fix* newspaper, the "New Voices in Science and Technology Studies: A C3 Symposium,"[35] invited scholars to submit papers if they represented a "historically underrepresented group."

The call for papers specified that "historically underrepresented groups" meant "African Americans, Alaska Natives, Arab Americans, Asian Americans, Latinos, Native Americans, Native Hawaiians, and other Pacific Islanders."[36]

Needless to say, if any college—anywhere—announced a symposium for "whites only," they would immediately be attacked and denounced by academics and the controlled media as "racist," and "white supremacist." But because this symposium had to do with nonwhites, its racial bias was ignored by the institutionally anti-white establishment.

Yet another example came with the announcement in 2016 that the University of Connecticut (UConn) had built a "blacks-only dormitory"—with the official endorsement of that college's authorities.[37]

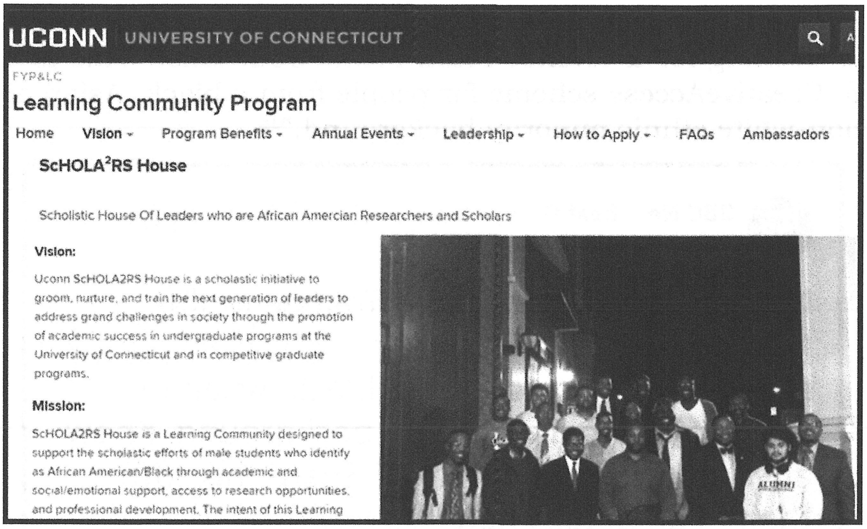
According to Dr. Erik M. Hines, Faculty Director and Assistant Professor in the Department of Educational Psychology at UConn, the reason why they created the blacks-only living space is because blacks do so poorly at

---

[35] "Whites need not apply: Campus sci-tech symposium to only feature scholars of color," *The College Fix*, September 16, 2019.

[36] Ibid.

[37] "UConn Officials Explain Thinking Behind African American Male-only Section of Dorm," *Fox61*, January 28, 2016.



Learning Community Program

ScHOLA²RS House

Scholistic House Of Leaders who are African Amercian Researchers and Scholars

Vision:

Uconn ScHOLA2RS House is a scholastic initiative to groom, nurture, and train the next generation of leaders to address grand challenges in society through the promotion of academic success in undergraduate programs at the University of Connecticut and in competitive graduate programs.

Mission:

ScHOLA2RS House is a Learning Community designed to support the scholastic efforts of male students who identify as African American/Black through academic and social/emotional support, access to research opportunities, and professional development. The intent of this Learning

academics that he believes they will do better in an "African American" environment.

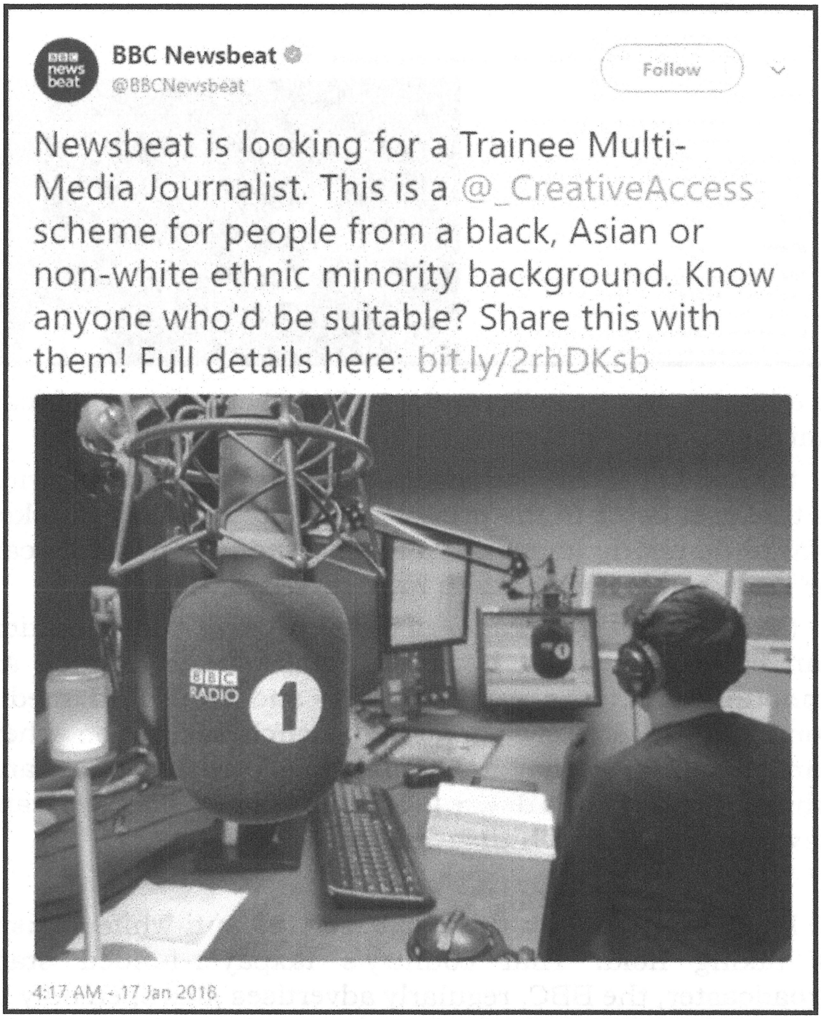
Stripped of all the verbiage, what Hines is actually saying is that just being in the presence of whites somehow makes blacks do poorly at school, and that the only way this can be remedied is for blacks to have their own dorm.

Once again, the blatancy of the anti-white discrimination can be demonstrated by reversing the races in such an announcement: the establishment and controlled media condone and actively support any such separation when carried out by nonwhites—but will viciously attack any whites who express a desire to create a "European-American" environment in which they "will do better."

In Britain, exactly the same sort of anti-white racism is taking hold. That country's taxpayer-funded state broadcaster, the BBC, regularly advertises jobs open only to "non-white ethnic minority" backgrounds, and specifically forbids whites from applying.

The nonwhite-only jobs are announced openly on the BBC Newsbeat's Twitter account (which, of course, is never censored, even though the Twitter account of any other organization making an announcement of "whites only" jobs would be shut down).

One such example is below. It announces that the BBC is "looking for a Trainee Multi-Media Journalist. This is a @_CreativeAccess scheme for people from a black, Asian or non-white ethnic minority background."[38]



BBC Newsbeat
@BBCNewsbeat

Newsbeat is looking for a Trainee Multi-Media Journalist. This is a @_CreativeAccess scheme for people from a black, Asian or non-white ethnic minority background. Know anyone who'd be suitable? Share this with them! Full details here: bit.ly/2rhDKsb

4:17 AM - 17 Jan 2018

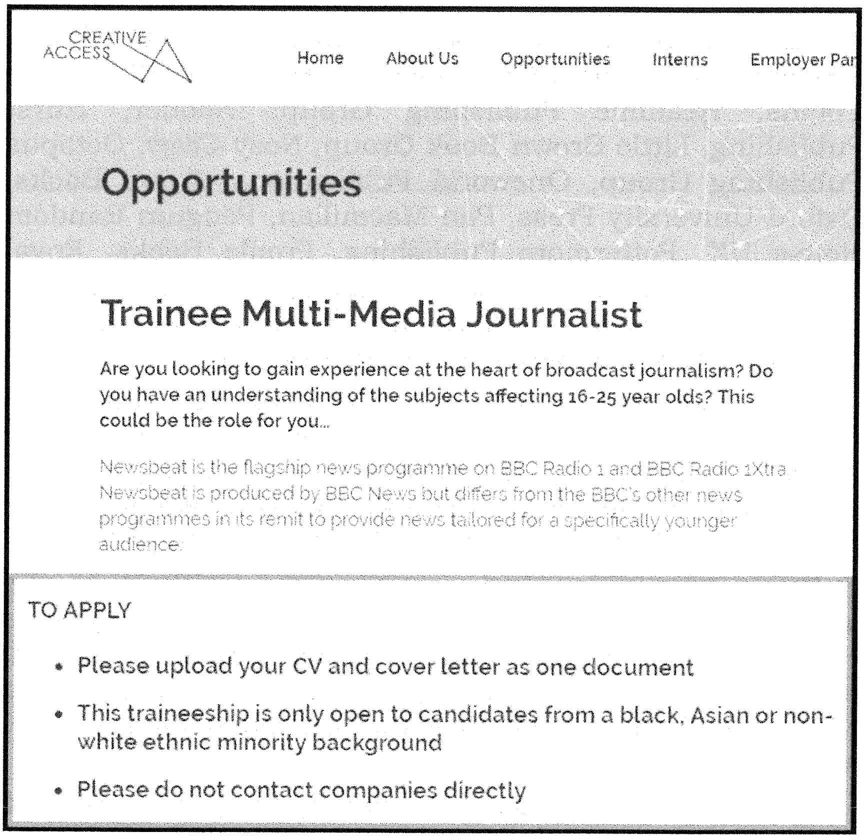
On the "Creative Access" link provided in the BBC tweet, readers are informed that the jobs on offer are for "trainee Multi-Media Journalist[s]."[39] According to that advertisement, "Newsbeat is the flagship news programme on BBC Radio 1 and BBC Radio 1Xtra." According to its website, "Creative

---

[38] BBC Newsbeat Twitter account, January 17, 2018.

[39] "Opportunities, Trainee Multi-Media Journalist," Creative Access, creativeaccess.org.uk, January 17, 2018.

Access" is a "Community Interest Company" which seeks to work "towards a day when Britain's society is truly reflected in our creative industries."[40]



Opportunities

Trainee Multi-Media Journalist

Are you looking to gain experience at the heart of broadcast journalism? Do you have an understanding of the subjects affecting 16-25 year olds? This could be the role for you...

Newsbeat is the flagship news programme on BBC Radio 1 and BBC Radio 1Xtra. Newsbeat is produced by BBC News but differs from the BBC's other news programmes in its remit to provide news tailored for a specifically younger audience.

TO APPLY

- Please upload your CV and cover letter as one document
- This traineeship is only open to candidates from a black, Asian or non-white ethnic minority background
- Please do not contact companies directly

It is not just the BBC who are engaged in this sort of practice. The number of UK institutions enrolled in the Creative Access program—and therefore all discriminating actively against whites—covers almost every aspect of the entertainment and media spectrum.[41]

Government and campaigning groups involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: 10:10 Climate Action, Arts Council UK, C40 Cities Climate Leadership Group, Creative Industries Federation, Forum For The Future, Forward Action, Greenpeace, the House of Lords, Purpose, and the Labour Party.

---

[40] "About Us," Creative Access, creativeaccess.org.uk.

[41] "Our Employer Partners," Creative Access, creativeaccess.org.uk.

Book publishers involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: Bloomsbury, Bonnier Publishing, Bookouture, Booksellers Association, BookTrust, Bristol University Press, Cambridge University Press, Dorling Kindersley, Egmont, Europa Editions, Faber and Faber, Fitzcarraldo Editions, Granta Books, Hachette UK, Harper Collins, Headline Publishing Group, Hodder, Hurst Publishing, Little Brown Book Group, Nosy Crow, Octopus Publishing Group, Oneworld Publications, Orion Books, Oxford University Press, Pan Macmillan, Penguin Random House UK, Pottermore Publishing, Profile Books, Royal Society of Literature, SAGE Publishing, Scribe, Simon & Schuster, Society of Authors, The Publishers Association, Usborne, Walker Books, and World Book Day.

Museums and galleries involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: Bow Arts, the British Museum, Christie's, Contemporary Art Society, Historic Royal Palaces, Museum Futures, Peer UK, Sotheby's, the TATE, Watershed, Watts Gallery Trust, and White Cube.

Music companies and organizations involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: Askonas Holt, Concord Music, Faber Music, Harrison Parrott, Intermusica, the London Symphony Orchestra, Opera North, the Philharmonia Orchestra, Universal Music Group, and Warner Music UK.

Newspaper and magazine publishing companies involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: *Bloomberg,* BMJ, Broadcast, Bureau of Investigative Journalism, the *Daily Mirror, The Economist,* ESI Media, the *Financial Times, The Guardian,* Hearst Magazines, the *Investor's Chronicle, The New York Times* (in London), Reach plc, *The Telegraph,* The Bookseller Group, and *The Times.*

Public relations, advertising, and marketing companies involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: Anomaly, Apple, BBH London, Coulson Partners, GOOD Agency, Google, H+K Strategies, Initials, Instinctif Partners, Linstock Communications, M&C Saatchi, McCann Health, Midas PR, Milltown Partners, Mission Group, MKTG, Pipeline, and Quietroom.

Radio organizations involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: the Bauer Media Group (a German multimedia conglomerate headquartered in Hamburg which operates worldwide and owns more than six hundred magazines, over four hundred digital products, and fifty radio and TV stations, as well as print shops, postal, distribution, and marketing services), the BBC, and RadioCentre (the industry body for all UK commercial radio stations).

TV and film casting agencies involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: Aitken Alexander Associates, Casarotto Ramsay & Associates, Creative Artists Agency, Curtis Brown, David Higham, Independent Talent Group, James Grant Group, Julie Harkin Casting, Madeleine Milburn Literary, TV & Film Agency, RCW Literary Agency, Troika, United Agents, and the YM&U Group.

Theater organizations involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: Almeida Theatre, Chichester Festival Theatre, Dance4, Donmar, Warehouse, English Touring Theatre, Forced Entertainment, Frantic Assembly, Hackney Empire, The Itali Conti Academy of Theatre Arts, Jacksons Lane, King's Head Theatre, Leeds Playhouse, Lyric Hammersmith, Manchester International Festival, National Theatre, New Adventures, Orange Tree Theatre, Paines Plough, Prime Theatre, Rambert, Royal Shakespeare Company, Sonia Friedman Productions, the Southbank Centre, The Place, and Theatre Deli.

TV and film companies involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: 12 Yard, A Productions, Amazing Productions, Arrow Media, Avanti, the BBC, Channel 4, CPL Productions, Discovery Creative London, Dragonfly Productions, Drama Republic, Entertainment One, Formidable, The Garden Productions, Hungry Bear Media, Icon Films, ITN, ITV, ITV Anglia, ITV Granada, Jet TV, Label 1, Left Bank, Mammoth Screen, Mentorn Media, Objective Media Group, Objective Productions, Potato, Promax, Quite Interesting Ltd., Sandstone Global, Screendog Productions, Shiver, SpunGold, Stolen Pictures, STV, Swan Films, Thames TV, Thunderclap Media, Tinopolis, Toff Guy Films Limited, Turner Broadcasting System, TwoFour Broadcast, UK Screen Alliance, and Wall to Wall.

Universities involved in the anti-white Creative Access scheme include: Goldsmiths University of London, Kingston University London, London South Bank University, Ravensbourne University for the Creative Arts, and the University of the West of England Bristol.

As the reader will appreciate from this list, anti-white discrimination is not an isolated occurrence, but is increasingly becoming the norm in all cultural fields in Britain. This is quickly following into the political field, as demonstrated below, and will, as a nonwhite population continues to grow, become the standard across all aspects of society.

All of these organizations involved in prioritizing nonwhites over whites are in fact breaking the law. The UK government's own Equality Act of 2010 specifically forbids discrimination of this sort. It does have a paragraph which says that discrimination can be justified if it is, "a proportionate means of achieving a legitimate aim."[42]

It goes on to define a legitimate aim as "the reason behind the discrimination," but this must not "be discriminatory in itself and it must be a genuine or real reason." Examples of legitimate aims include "the health, safety and welfare of individuals; running an efficient service; requirements of a business; or desire to make profit."[43]

Obviously, none of these cases apply in the above-mentioned examples. However, there have been no prosecutions for racial discrimination, and there are unlikely to be any in the near future—because it seems to be legal to actively discriminate against white people in Britain.

Further evidence of this fact can be found in the openly anti-white utterances of nonwhite political figures in Britain. Perhaps the most pertinent example came from the Labour Party's Sadiq Khan, mayor of London in 2020.

When Khan was campaigning to be elected mayor, he gave a policy speech on transport in the suburb of Brixton—which has been majority nonwhite since the 1970s—in

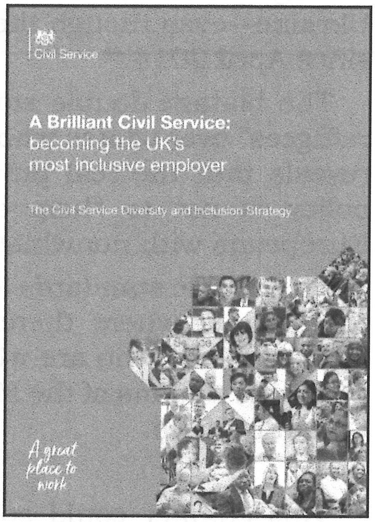
---

42 "Discrimination: your rights," Crime, Justice and the Law, " The National Archives, Public sector information licensed under the Open Government Licence v3.0.
43 Ibid.

which he announced that there were "too many white men" working for the city's underground train service.[44]

Any white politician saying such a thing about nonwhites would most certainly be charged with "racial hatred," but because it was said by a nonwhite about whites, there were no consequences.

"Affirmative action," as demonstrated by the American examples listed above, is just another form of anti-white racism. It should come as no surprise that the UK government also has its own ethnic diversity and inclusion program, which is aimed at artificially boosting the number of nonwhites in the civil service in Britain.[45]



Civil Service

A Brilliant Civil Service: becoming the UK's most inclusive employer

The Civil Service Diversity and Inclusion Strategy

A great place to work

This program "works" by having developed strategies to attract nonwhites rather than whites into the British civil service. Once again, although the left liberals call this "diversity," it is in fact discrimination against white British people.

This overt anti-white discrimination is also becoming commonplace in other countries in Western Europe. The most pertinent example came in 2016—at the height of the fake refugee invasion of Germany—when the government of that country invited millions of nonwhites into the country to claim "asylum," even though the vast majority were not fleeing any war whatsoever.[46]

---

[44] "Sadiq Khan: There are too many white men on Transport for London," Politics.co.uk, March 30, 2016.

[45] "A Brilliant Civil Service: becoming the UK's most inclusive employer," The Civil Service Diversity and Inclusion Strategy, Cabinet Office, Whitehall, London, 2017.

[46] Even the Syrians who were fleeing the Israel and Western nations-backed "rebels" and their "civil war" in that country, had no justification to flee Syria. More than three quarters of that country always remained under government control and there were plenty of "safe areas" inside

However, when white refugees fleeing the war in Ukraine applied for asylum in Germany, more than 95 percent of their applications were rejected and they were immediately deported back to Ukraine. In contrast to the German decision, Russia officially granted temporary asylum to 248,201 Ukrainians, and Poland has taken in a million Ukrainian war refugees.[47]

According to the *Frankfurter Rundschau* newspaper, of the more than seven thousand Ukrainians who applied for asylum in Germany during 2014 and 2015, only 5 percent were granted that status, and the rest were sent back to Ukraine—even though there had been a full-scale war there since April 2014.[48]

The blatant double standard in favoring nonwhite "war refugees" over whites who are real war refugees, definitively reveals that the real purpose of the Merkel government's policy is not to "help asylum seekers," but to replace Europeans with nonwhites as quickly as possible.

The double standards are clear: one set of rules is applied to Ukraine, where there is a genuine war and genuine refugees—but who are white; and another standard to the nonwhite nations of the Middle East, North Africa, and sub-Saharan Africa.

This chapter could go on for a great number of pages detailing other anti-white measures in place in the West today. However, the point has been made: the present-day liberal democracies of the West are institutionally racist—that is, they are systematically racist against white people. Of this there is no question, as the proof is there for all to see in black and white.

One last example will suffice to cement the case. This is the "black history month" which is now "celebrated" every February in America, the UK, and a growing list of

---

Syria—which means that there was no justification in fleeing that country in the first place.

[47] "Poland Receives One Mln Ukrainian Migrants - Prime Minister," *Sputnik*, January 19, 2016.

[48] "Migration Ukrainern Droht Die Abschiebung," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, January 19, 2016.

other European nations. In addition, the US has celebrated "National Hispanic Heritage Month" in October every year since 1989 (inaugurated by President George H.W. Bush), and has celebrated "Jewish American Heritage Month" in May since 2006.

There is of course no chance of any organization, individuals, or institutions, celebrating "White History Month."

The nature of the anti-white hysteria which has gripped so many Western nations is no better illustrated than by the fact that the establishment will dismiss a "White History Month" as an exercise in racism, but will embrace, financially support, and endorse a "Black History Month," a "National Hispanic Heritage Month," and a "Jewish American Heritage Month."

In conclusion, the evidence cannot be more clear: systemic racism exists, but it is systemic racism against whites. The system is institutionally racist against white people. It is replete with endless legal strictures and institutions which artificially promote nonwhites at the expense of whites.

Chapter 16
The Great Replacement: It's Real, and Happening Now

The phrase "Great Replacement" was dramatically brought to public attention when it was used as a manifesto title by Brenton Tarrant, the white terrorist who carried out a mass shooting at a mosque in New Zealand in 2019 to protest the nonwhite colonization of European nations.

The term "Great Replacement" was in fact first coined by a French writer, Renaud Camus, who first used it in his 2011 book *Le Grand Remplacement,* in which he described the demographic replacement of white people in France due to mass Third World immigration and low birth rates among the native white French.

The Great Replacement means exactly that: the extermination of the white race in its historic homelands through mass Third World immigration, a process which, left to run its course, will see whites plummet to a minority in most Western European states, North America, Australia, and New Zealand within the next thirty or forty years—and then be utterly smothered to extinction within a few decades after that.

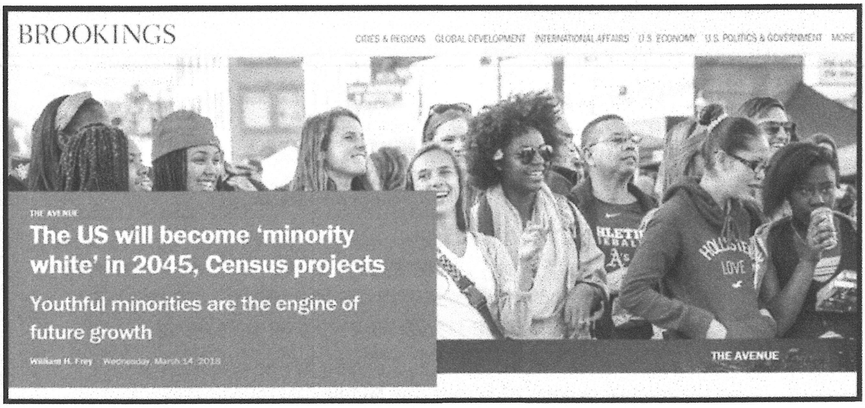
It will come as no surprise to learn that the far left—and the mass media—dismiss the Great Replacement as a "conspiracy theory"[1]—even though, as will be shown below, it is founded in the very facts that the establishment and the media have announced.

For example, according to official US Census Bureau predictions from March 2018, the US is set to become majority nonwhite by 2045—or in just twenty-five years' time.[2] During that year, the US Census Bureau said, "whites" will comprise 49.7 percent of the population in contrast to 24.6 percent for Hispanics, 13.1 percent for blacks, 7.9 percent for Asians, and 3.8 percent for multiracial.

---

[1] See "What Is the Great Replacement?" *The New York Times,* August 6, 2019; "The deadly myth of the 'Great Replacement'", *New Statesman,* August 9, 2019; "We Analyzed How the 'Great Replacement' and Far Right Ideas Spread Online. The Trends Reveal Deep Concerns," *Time,* July 18, 2019; et al.

Because nonwhites as a group are younger than whites, the minority white tipping point comes earlier for younger age groups. The census projections indicate that, for youth under eighteen, nonwhites already outnumbered whites in 2020.[3]



THE AVENUE

The US will become 'minority white' in 2045, Census projects

Youthful minorities are the engine of future growth

William H. Frey · Wednesday, March 14, 2018

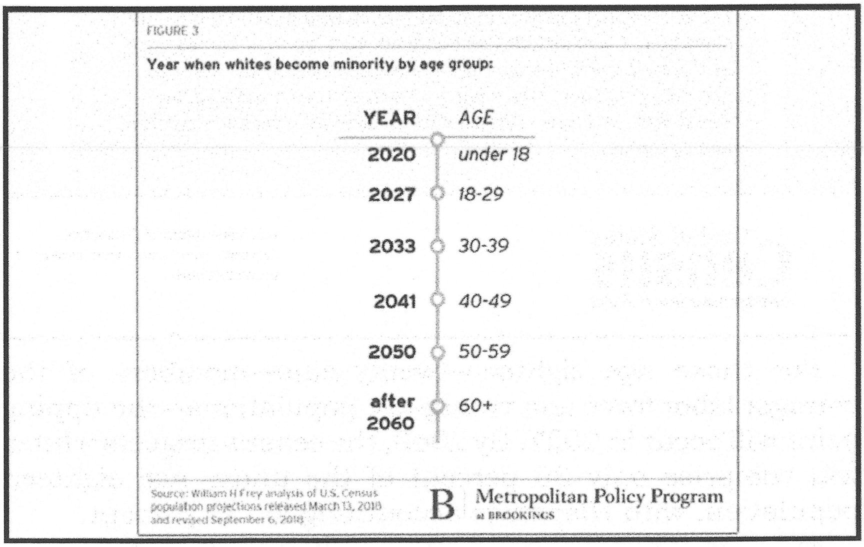


FIGURE 3

Year when whites become minority by age group:

YEAR	AGE
2020	*under 18*
2027	*18-29*
2033	*30-39*
2041	*40-49*
2050	*50-59*
after 2060	*60+*

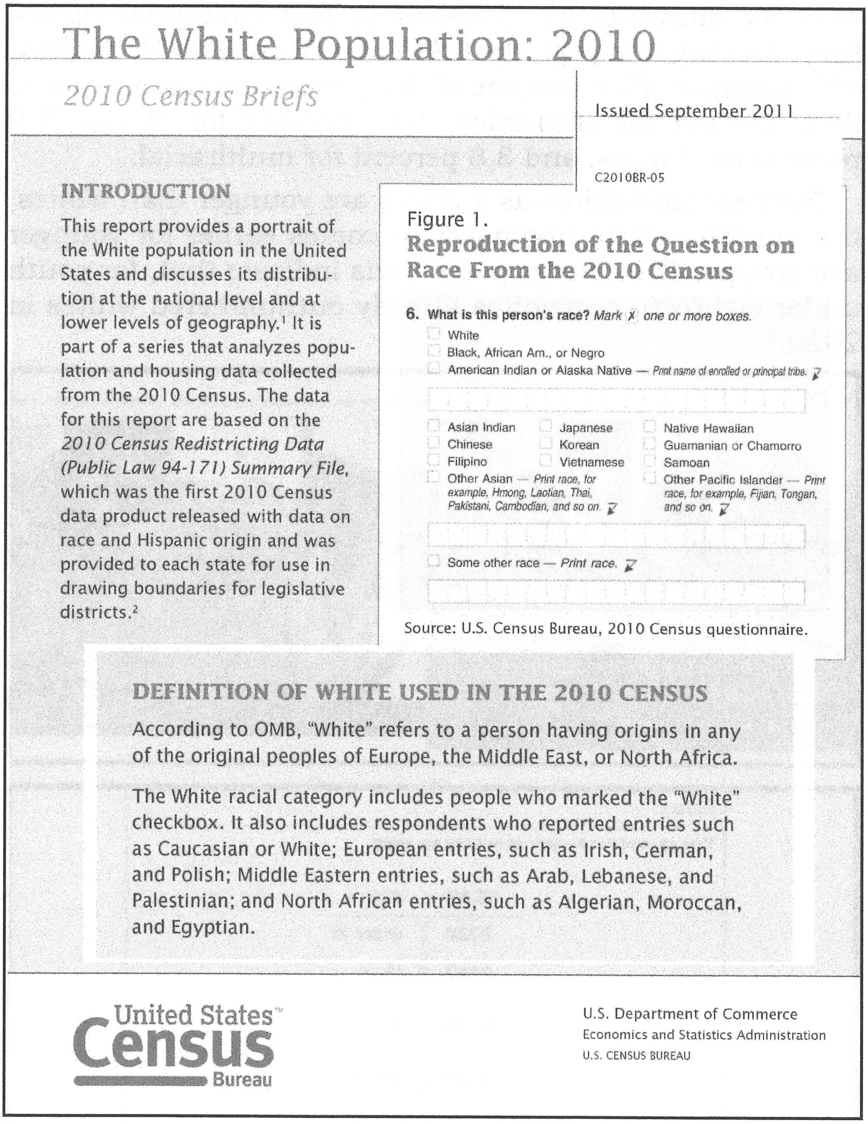
Source: William H Frey analysis of U.S. Census population projections released March 13, 2018 and revised September 6, 2018

Metropolitan Policy Program at BROOKINGS

---

[2] "The US will become 'minority white' in 2045, Census projects," William H. Frey, *The Brookings Institution,* Wednesday, March 14, 2018.

[3] Ibid.



The White Population: 2010

2010 Census Briefs

Issued September 2011

C2010BR-05

INTRODUCTION

This report provides a portrait of the White population in the United States and discusses its distribution at the national level and at lower levels of geography.[1] It is part of a series that analyzes population and housing data collected from the 2010 Census. The data for this report are based on the *2010 Census Redistricting Data (Public Law 94-171) Summary File*, which was the first 2010 Census data product released with data on race and Hispanic origin and was provided to each state for use in drawing boundaries for legislative districts.[2]

Figure 1.

Reproduction of the Question on Race From the 2010 Census

6. What is this person's race? *Mark* ☒ *one or more boxes.*

☐ White
☐ Black, African Am., or Negro
☐ American Indian or Alaska Native — *Print name of enrolled or principal tribe.*

☐ Asian Indian
☐ Chinese
☐ Filipino
☐ Other Asian — *Print race, for example, Hmong, Laotian, Thai, Pakistani, Cambodian, and so on.*
☐ Japanese
☐ Korean
☐ Vietnamese
☐ Native Hawaiian
☐ Guamanian or Chamorro
☐ Samoan
☐ Other Pacific Islander — *Print race, for example, Fijian, Tongan, and so on.*

☐ Some other race — *Print race.*

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 2010 Census questionnaire.

DEFINITION OF WHITE USED IN THE 2010 CENSUS

According to OMB, "White" refers to a person having origins in any of the original peoples of Europe, the Middle East, or North Africa.

The White racial category includes people who marked the "White" checkbox. It also includes respondents who reported entries such as Caucasian or White; European entries, such as Irish, German, and Polish; Middle Eastern entries, such as Arab, Lebanese, and Palestinian; and North African entries, such as Algerian, Moroccan, and Egyptian.

United States™ Census Bureau

U.S. Department of Commerce
Economics and Statistics Administration
U.S. CENSUS BUREAU

For those age eighteen–twenty-nine—members of the younger labor force and voting-age populations—the tipping point will occur in 2027. By 2060, the census projects whites will comprise only 36 percent of the under age eighteen population, with Hispanics accounting for 32 percent.

The US Census Bureau's prediction is, of course, inaccurate—in that it overestimates the number of whites. Their definition states that a person is "white" when they have "origins in any of the original peoples of Europe, the Middle East, or North Africa. The white racial category includes people who marked the "white" checkbox. It also includes respondents who reported entries such as Caucasian or white; European entries, such as Irish, German, and Polish; Middle Eastern entries, such as Arab, Lebanese, and Palestinian; and North African entries, such as Algerian, Moroccan, and Egyptian."[4]

This means their definition of "white" includes all North Africans, Arabs, and Semites—of which there are several million in America. These are always added to the "white" total, artificially boosting the overall numbers, in exactly the same way that the FBI adds Hispanic criminals to the "white" numbers to artificially boost the "white criminal" rate.

It goes without saying that there would be an *outcry* if this was done to any other racial group in America. For example, if the white criminal rate had to be added to the "Asian" rate, there would be an uproar. But because it is whites who are having their statistics manipulated, nothing is said.

The census figures do not take into account the "refugee" flood which is pouring into America. According to a statement issued in 2018 by US Secretary of State Michael Pompeo, at least 4.1 million nonwhites from "refugee-producing countries" (mostly from the Third World) have been given residence in the United States since 2001.[5]

Pompeo added that the US "anticipates processing up to 310,000 refugees and asylum seekers in Fiscal Year 2019" and proposes "resettling up to 30,000 refugees under the new refugee ceiling, as well as processing more than 280,000 asylum seekers. They will join the over 800,000 asylum seekers who are already inside the United States and who are awaiting adjudication of their claims."[6]

---

[4] "The White Population: 2010," *2010 Census Briefs,* by Lindsay Hixson, Bradford B. Hepler, and Myoung Ouk Kim, US Census Bureau, US Department of Commerce Economics and Statistics Administration, issued September 2011.

[5] "Remarks to the Media," Michael R. Pompeo, Secretary of State, Treaty Room, Washington, DC, September 17, 2018 US Department of State.

[6] Ibid.

According to the Department of Homeland Security, these "refugees" are coming from sixty countries, including Afghanistan, Armenia, Azerbaijan, Belarus, Bhutan, Burma, Burundi, Cambodia, Cameroon, Central African Republic, Chad, People's Republic of China, Colombia, Democratic Republic of the Congo, Republic of Congo, Cote d'Ivoire, Cuba, Egypt, El Salvador, Equatorial Guinea, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Gambia, Georgia, Haiti, Honduras, Iran, Iraq, Jordan, Kazakhstan, Kenya, North Korea, Kuwait, Kyrgyzstan, Laos, Liberia, Mauritania, Nepal, Nigeria, Pakistan, Rwanda, Senegal, Sierra Leone, Somalia, South Sudan, Sri Lanka, Sudan, Syria, Tajikistan, Togo, Uganda, Uzbekistan, Vietnam, Yemen, and Zimbabwe.[7]

The worst of this is that none of these "refugees" are genuinely refugees, according to the established legal definition as created by the 1951 Refugee Convention. The official definition of a refugee is, according to the official United Nations definition, as contained in the 1951 Refugee Convention:

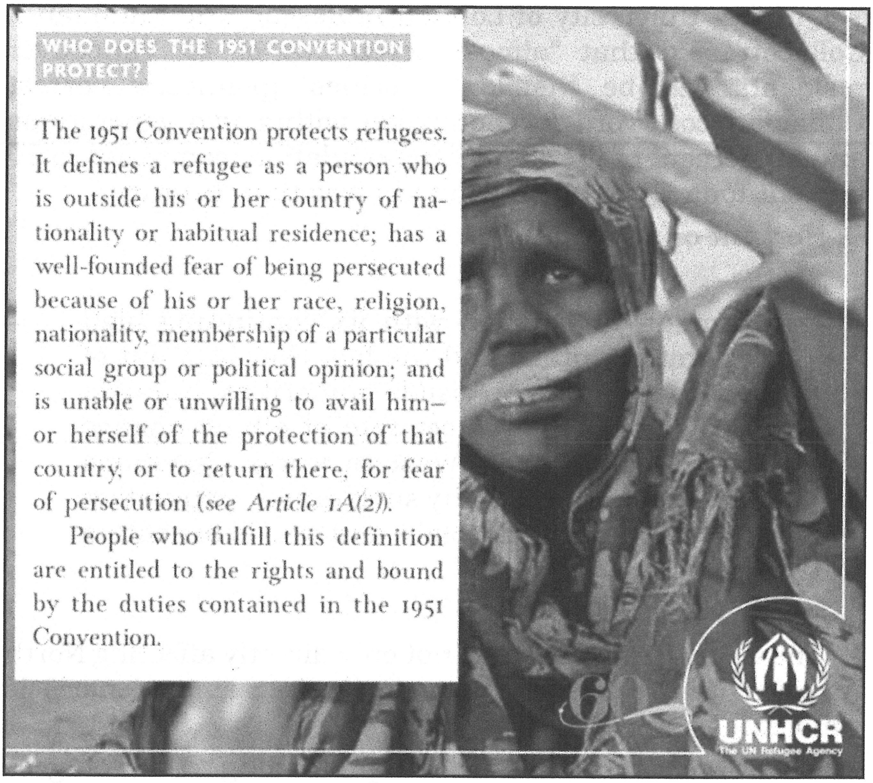
> "a person who is outside his or her country of nationality or habitual residence; has a well-founded fear of being persecuted because of his or her race, religion, nationality, membership of a particular social group or political opinion; and is unable or unwilling to avail him—or herself of the protection of that country, or to return there, for fear of persecution" (see Article 1A(2)).[8]

Very few of the so-called refugees qualify as refugees in any sense because almost none can actually show that they are being persecuted because of their race, religion, nationality, membership of a particular social group or political opinion; or that they are unable to avail themselves

---

[7] "Table 14. Refugee Arrivals by Region and Country of Nationality: Fiscal Years 2014 to 2016," 2016 Yearbook of Immigration Statistics, Department of Homeland Security, January 8, 2018.

[8] "The 1951 Convention relating to the Status of Refugees and its 1967 Protocol," United Nations High Commission on Refugees (UNHCR) September 2011.



WHO DOES THE 1951 CONVENTION PROTECT?

The 1951 Convention protects refugees. It defines a refugee as a person who is outside his or her country of nationality or habitual residence; has a well-founded fear of being persecuted because of his or her race, religion, nationality, membership of a particular social group or political opinion; and is unable or unwilling to avail him– or herself of the protection of that country, or to return there, for fear of persecution (*see Article 1A(2)*).

People who fulfill this definition are entitled to the rights and bound by the duties contained in the 1951 Convention.

of the protection of their home nations, or are unable to return "for fear of their lives."

Most of these so-called refugees are simply nonwhites seeking to live in white-ruled countries, so as to escape the endless chaos and poverty of their own nations.

The situation in Canada is similar. According to an article penned by Martin Collacott, one of Canada's foremost diplomats and former ambassador to a number of countries in Asia and the Middle East, current Canadian immigration policies will turn Vancouver into a 70 percent nonwhite state within two generations, and all of Canada into an 80 percent nonwhite country within the next one hundred years.

Writing in the *Vancouver Sun,* Collacott said that current Canadian immigration policy was "replacing its population" and was a "case of willful ignorance, greed, [and] excess political correctness."

Quoting University of London professor Eric Kaufmann, Collacott said that "almost seven out of 10 Vancouver residents will be 'visible minorities' [politically correct Canadian codeword for nonwhite] within two generations and 80 percent of the Canadian population (compared to 20 percent today) will be nonwhite in less than century."

He went on to write:

> Kaufmann notes that, with its continuing high immigration intake and the fact that four out of five newcomers are visible minorities, Canada is undergoing the fastest rate of ethnic change of any country in the Western world. Questions must be asked about why such drastic population replacement is taking place and who is benefiting from it.[9]

The Great Replacement is not only directly affecting North America. In Western Europe, much the same scenario is unfolding.

Over seven million nonwhites pretending to be refugees landed in (a better word would be invaded) Europe between 2006 and 2019, official figures from the European Union's (EU) European Asylum Support Office (EASO) have revealed.

According to the 2020 figures released by Eurostat, the EU's statistical bureau, at least 7,152,960 applications for "international protection" were received within the borders of the EU from 2006 to 2019.[10]

The individual year's tallies, as provided by Eurostat, are as follows:

2006: 197,400 "refugees"

2007: 222,600 "refugees"

---

[9] "Opinion: Canada replacing its population a case of wilful ignorance, greed, excess political correctness. Why is such a drastic population replacement taking place and who is benefiting from it?" Martin Collacott, *Vancouver Sun*, June 05, 2017.

[10] "Asylum statistics," Number of asylum applicants (non–EU-27 citizens), EU-27, 2008–2019, Eurostat Statistics Explained, Data extracted on March 16, 2020 and May 26, 2020.

2008: 225,155 "refugees"
2009: 232,260 "refugees"
2010: 235,300 "refugees"
2011: 282,130 "refugees"
2012: 306,490 "refugees"
2013: 400,515 "refugees"
2014: 594,180 "refugees"
2015: 1,282,690 "refugees"
2016: 1,221,185 "refugees"
2017: 677,470 "refugees"
2018: 608,335 "refugees"

These yearly totals added together come to 7,152,960—a number larger than the population of many individual European nations.

In Britain, the number of nonwhite pupils in UK primary schools as of 2012 was 27.1 percent of the total in primary schools, and 23.4 percent in secondary schools. At that rate of reproduction, nonwhites will be the majority of the population under the age of twenty-one in the UK by the year 2030.[11]

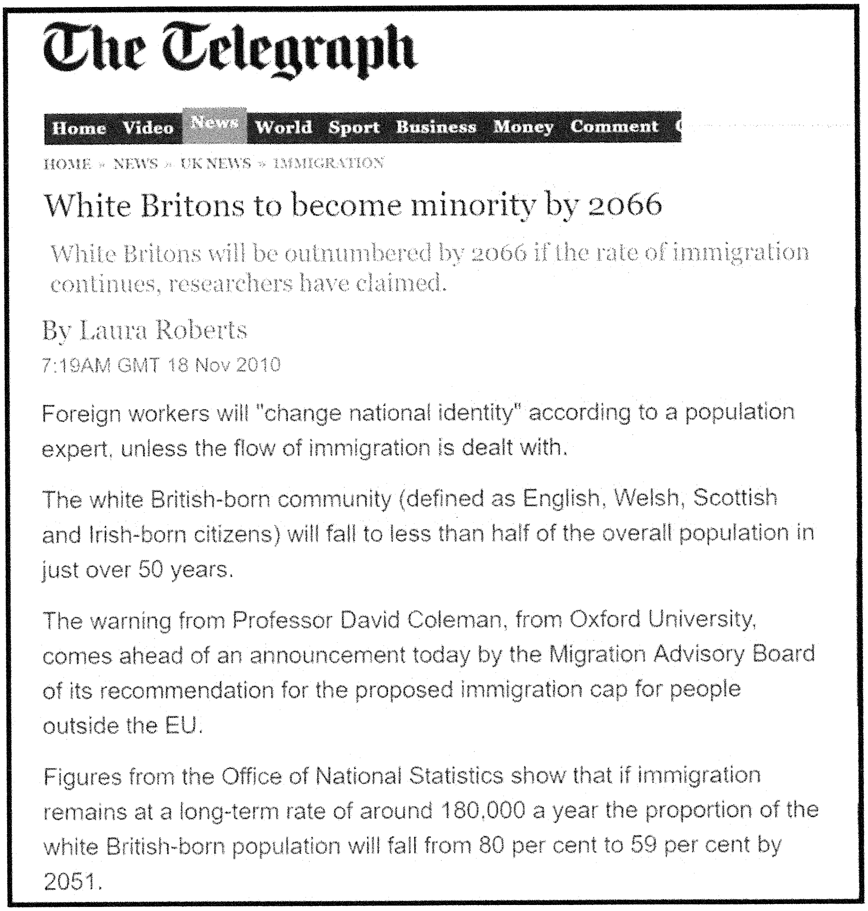
According to official statistics released by the UK government's Department of Education, white British children have been effectively ethnically cleansed from most schools in greater London, Birmingham, Manchester, and parts of South Yorkshire and East Lancashire, with no less than 1,755 institutions—or one out of nine schools across the country—now having majority "non-English speaking pupils."[12] The mass nonwhite immigration into Britain underway since the 1960s has led to the result that white British people will become an absolute minority in their homeland by 2066—at the very latest—and likely sooner.

As reported by Professor David Coleman, figures from the Office of National Statistics (ONS) show that "at current

---

[11] "Revealed: The one in nine schools where English is not first language," *The Telegraph,* Jan. 31, 2014.

[12] Ibid.



The Telegraph

Home Video News World Sport Business Money Comment

HOME » NEWS » UK NEWS » IMMIGRATION

White Britons to become minority by 2066

White Britons will be outnumbered by 2066 if the rate of immigration continues, researchers have claimed.

By Laura Roberts

7:19AM GMT 18 Nov 2010

Foreign workers will "change national identity" according to a population expert, unless the flow of immigration is dealt with.

The white British-born community (defined as English, Welsh, Scottish and Irish-born citizens) will fall to less than half of the overall population in just over 50 years.

The warning from Professor David Coleman, from Oxford University, comes ahead of an announcement today by the Migration Advisory Board of its recommendation for the proposed immigration cap for people outside the EU.

Figures from the Office of National Statistics show that if immigration remains at a long-term rate of around 180,000 a year the proportion of the white British-born population will fall from 80 per cent to 59 per cent by 2051.

immigration levels" (that was written in 2010), the proportion of the white British-born population will fall from 80 percent to 59 percent by 2051.[13]

"On those assumptions the 'white British' population would decline to 45 million by 2051," Professor Coleman wrote. "Were the assumptions to hold, the 'white British' population of Britain would become the minority after about 2066."

Importantly, he added that this was a "milestone that would be passed much earlier in younger age groups." Professor Coleman's point about the age-spread is of vital importance to understanding the full extent of the racial demographic replacement of white British people. In 2014, the median age in Britain was forty years old, and some 58 percent of the population was older than that, according to official figures from the ONS.[14]

---

[13] "White Britons to become minority by 2066," *The Telegraph*, Nov. 18, 2010.

This means that within the next thirty-five years, the majority of that population will either have died, or be close to death—and the younger generations, which are, as Professor Coleman has pointed out, overwhelmingly nonwhite, will have replaced them. In other words, the racial demographic collapse will happen suddenly, as the older white population dies off—a factor which is being rapidly sped up by the increasing and ongoing nonwhite "immigration," as borne out by the fact that the white population was already only 79 percent of the total in 2011.

In June 2016, Professor Coleman repeated his prediction in *Standpoint* magazine. His article, titled "Uncontrolled Immigration Means *Finis Britanniae*,"[15] said that "rapid population growth, driven by the highest immigration in our history, is destabilising and transforming its population, its environment and its ethnic make-up into something quite new," and that "migration accounted overall for 85 percent of population growth from 2001–2012."

Professor Coleman pointed out that in the "1991 census, the nonwhite population, mostly of post-1960 immigrant origin, stood at three million or 6 percent of the total in England and Wales. By 2011 this had increased to nearly eight million, or 14 percent of the total."

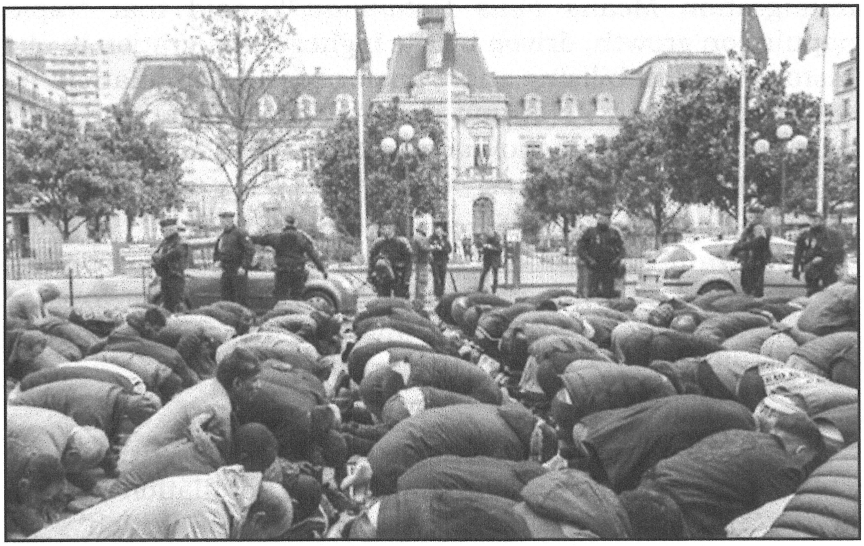
> "Those describing themselves as 'White British' comprised 88 percent of the total population in 2001. But by the 2011 census, the 'White British' population in England and Wales had declined by 400,000, whereas the nonwhite population had increased by over three million, and the population describing itself as white but not British (many from Eastern Europe) had increased

---

[14] Overview of the UK population: February 2016, Office for National Statistics, February 26, 2016.

[15] "Uncontrolled Immigration Means *Finis Britanniae*," David Coleman, *Standpoint,* May 24, 2016.

> by just over a million. I made a projection in 2010 that if immigration stayed at its long-term rate of around 180,000 a year as it was at the time, the White British-born population would decline from 80 percent of the total then to just 59 percent in 2051. "Taking the projection to a more uncertain distance, the White British population would cease to be the majority in the U.K. by the late 2060s.
>
> "However, should current high levels of immigration persist for any length of time, that date would move closer to the present. Britain would then become unrecognisable to its present inhabitants. Some people would welcome a brave new experiment, pioneering a wider world future. Others, though, might say 'Finis Britanniae'."



An increasingly common street scene in France.

In France, economist and fund manager Charles Gave, writing for the think tank *Institute des Libertes*, pointed out that by 2057, France and Western Europe (which he called "Old Europe") will have a majority nonwhite population with a Muslim majority.

"And so, within forty years at the latest, it is almost certain that the majority of the population will be Muslim in Austria, Germany, Spain, Italy, Belgium, and Holland," he wrote. "Again, these are not predictions but calculations, and I do not even account for new immigrants."[16]

The pace could be accelerated given continuing Muslim migration into France and other Western European states, either through regular legal processes or through fake refugees pouring into Europe from the Middle East and North Africa. "The immense news of the next thirty or forty years will thus be the disappearance of the European populations, whose ancestors have created the modern world. And with these populations will disappear the diverse and complementary European nations that have made an immense success of the old continent for at least five centuries."[17]

The official census bureau of the Netherlands tells an almost identical story. According to that government body, the total number of residents of the Netherlands in 2019 stood at 17,081,507, of which 13,218,754 have a "Dutch background," to use the official terminology.[18]

Of the "immigrant background" population, the Dutch census bureau claims that 2,173,723 have a "non-western" background, made up of 391,088 Moroccans, 153,469 Antillean and Arubans, 349,978 Surinamese, 400,367 Turks, and 878,821 "assorted non-Westerners."[19]

To this total must be added the "first generation non-westerners," which the census bureau puts at 1,199,972, and the "second generation non-westerners," which the census bureau puts at 973,751. The census bureau claims that third generation "non-westerners" are now Dutch and count them as of "Dutch background."

This means that by the official record, there are 4,347,446 "non-westerners" living in the Netherlands, or 25.45 percent of the population. When the third generation

---

[16] "New World Order: Muslims to be majority in Europe within two generations," *The Washington Times,* September 26, 2017.

[17] Ibid.

[18] Bevolking; kerncijfers, StatLine databank, Centraal Bureau voor de Statistiek (CBS), Den Haag.

[19] Ibid.

"non-westerners" are added in, the figure is even higher. This means that the Netherlands is due to become a majority nonwhite country within the next generation, or thirty years, thanks to the race-denying liberal immigration policies pursued by that country's government for the last five decades.

In Australia, a similar pattern is emerging. In 2016, a fertility map survey of Sydney, the most populous city in Australia, confirmed that immigration is allowing nonwhite Muslims from the Middle East to rapidly outbreed whites. The "fertility map," drawn up by social research company McCrindle, showed that many of the most fertile suburbs in Sydney are located in migrant clusters such as Lakemba, Auburn, Guildford, Punchbowl, and Bankstown—all popular with "families of Middle Eastern background."[20]

The appearance of the report was timed with official projections that Australia's population will hit the twenty-four million mark, with the increase being almost solely due to legal nonwhite immigration from the Middle East and Asia.

The Australian *Daily Telegraph* marked the occasion by publishing an interview with the well-known "conservative" writer from Canada, Mark Steyn. According to the *Daily Telegraph* article, titled "Migrant birthrates are changing Australia: Average birthrate below replacement level," the replacement of white people with Third Worlders in Australia is the "biggest story of our times, but political correctness has stifled debate so badly that politicians are too afraid to even talk about it."[21]

Steyn said politicians were underestimating how quickly societies can change. "Normally for a population transformation you need a Black Death, the Plague or a world war," he said. "But in this case we are having it without any of that. That's why it's the most fascinating question of our times."

---

[20] "Births Data — Sydney (2014)," McCrindle Research.

[21] "Migrant Birthrates Are Changing Australia: Average Birthrate Below-Replacement Level," *Daily Telegraph*, February 12, 2016.

The *Daily Telegraph* ended its story with an editorial comment, saying that "Demography is destiny, as the saying goes. If there is any truth to this, Sydney in the future will be a substantially different place."

Although the controlled media denies the reality of the Great Replacement—because they are part of the grand plan to make the extermination of the white race possible—all the facts show clearly that whites are being replaced in all their homelands. Only a psychopathic liar could dare to claim otherwise.

The "Great Replacement" is therefore no myth. It is a reality, and no matter what the liberal-left and controlled media might say, unless it is halted, it will lead to the extermination of the white race in the Americas, Europe, and Australia/New Zealand.

Millions of nonwhites from Central and South America continually mass at the US's southern border, all seeking a "better life" in white-ruled North America.

Chapter 17
Physical Geographical Separation—The Path to True Racial Justice

In 1994, the West African country of Ghana broke ranks with the rest of Africa, and indeed with the vast majority of blacks elsewhere in the world, and issued an official apology for the African role in facilitating the transatlantic slave trade.

As so well described by a black visitor from Atlanta, Georgia,[1] the formal apology ceremony saw tribal leaders from across Ghana gather at night outside the capital city of Accra. There, they performed a ritual "washing of stools and skins," which is, apparently, the Ghanaian ceremony of apology.[2]

The priests and priestesses wore red and black robes, described as the "colors of mourning." The ceremony began by the participants asking "forgiveness on behalf of their ancestors, those chiefs who reigned centuries ago and traded black men, woman, and children from their villages." There was chanting, ceremonial dancing, and the rhythmic beating of drums. The Ghanaian tribal chiefs then marched in procession through the streets of Accra performing an apology to the Africans in the slave diaspora.[3]

This remarkable ceremony marked the first time in the African world that any blacks had accepted their responsibility for the inhumanity of the slave trade. As such, it should be respected as a very brave step, particularly given the political climate as it has developed in the years since that apology was made. Ghana, however, has taken this a logical step further. That country's government passed a law known as the "Right of Abode," which gives any African "in the diaspora" the right of residence and eventual citizenship in Ghana. It is an open invitation to the descendants of slaves to return to Africa where they can once again live in peace among their own people.

---

[1] "An Apology in Ghana: Chiefs Offer Atonement for Forefathers' Support of the Kidnappings of People for the Slave Trade," Renee Kemp, Atlanta, GA, 1995.

[2] Ibid.

[3] Ibid.

According to the official Ghanaian government guide, a "person of African descent in the Diaspora is to be considered for the status of right of abode if he satisfies the Minister [of Immigration] that he

A) Is of good character as attested to by two Ghanaians who are public notaries, lawyers, senior public officers, or [any] other class of person approved of by the Ministers.

B) Has not been convicted of any criminal offence and been sentenced to imprisonment for a term of twelve (12) months or more

C) Is of independent means

D) Is in the opinion of the Minister capable of making a substantial contribution to the development of Ghana and

E) Has attained the age of eighteen (18) years."[4]

This remarkable move from Ghana serves as a beacon in how the perplexing question of ever-rising racial tension in North America, Europe, and elsewhere may be solved.

The previous chapters of this book have conclusively shown that multiracial societies as they currently exist in Western nations are doomed to strife, conflict, and ultimate collapse.

Racial differences are of such a nature that they are incompatible within one political and geographic area. Differences in ability, achievement, social cohesiveness, educational status and attainment, and socioeconomic status, can never be resolved through artificial means.

The resulting conflict which arises from the different racial achievement levels cannot be solved by acts of Congress,

---

[4] "Right of Abode," Ghana Immigration Service, Independence Avenue, Accra-Ghana.

Parliament, or the philosophical meanderings of politically motivated sociologists and academics.

The reality of genetics will determine human behavior, not a far-fetched belief in "the goodness of mankind" or some other esoteric philosophical debate.

Furthermore, as also demonstrated, the psychological stresses upon nonwhites living in white-dominated societies is real, even if often twisted into exaggeration and distortion.

The stress upon an individual and his or her group in being told they can achieve anything and, as a group, continually failing to do so, must be tremendous.

Furthermore, the professional agitators and anti-white race baiters keep on adding fuel to the flames by falsely blaming white people for all these real and imagined ills under which nonwhites suffer.

As this problem has its origins in genetics and biology, it is not something that can be solved by changing environment. In America, trillions and trillions of dollars have been pumped into affirmative action, welfare, and other programs designed to "promote equality." All of them have failed. The gaps and disparities between the races in all fields remain as wide as they have always been.

The time has come to acknowledge that these differences cannot be accommodated within one political system and within one geographic area.

Just as Ghana has already acknowledged, the only path to true racial peace and harmony—which should be the ideal of all people of goodwill—lies in physical geographical racial separation.

Only when the races are physically geographically separated, will racial tension vanish. Racial tension arises from a multiracial society. In other words, the so-called multiracial ideal is in fact the greatest cause of racial conflict, rather than being the solution.

In addition to this reality, the simple truth is that the displacement of white people from their territories through mass Third World immigration and the natural reproduction rates of nonwhites already in their countries, means that within a set number of generations, white people will be made extinct in their own homelands.

While those who hate the existence of the white race might think this is a good thing, there are many people of goodwill of all races who recognize it as a fundamental injustice, and, furthermore, acknowledge that the white race as a group has the moral and inalienable right to resist this process by whatever means possible.

Just as importantly, it is in the nonwhite races' interests to be separated from white society. As long as they are subjected to the stresses of trying to achieve parity—which can never be achieved—there will always be resentment and anger. Blaming others—whites—is always easier than self-introspection and self-correction.

A perfect example of this is what happened in 2013 at the University of Liberia. In that year, it was widely reported that not a single new student would be admitted into the school after nearly 25,000 candidates failed the basic admission exam.[5]

A report by *Voice of America* (VOA) revealed the reason for the mass failure: previously, the students had been able to bribe the university staff into giving them the answers to the exams, but a newly-appointed administrator had put a stop to that practice.[6] As a result, they had all failed.

An analogous situation illustrates the University of Liberia issue: If there had been a 100 percent black failure rate at any college or school in the US or Europe, a national outcry would have ensued.

There would have been endless liberal handwringing about "systemic racism," "institutionalized white racism," "racial bias," "racial disparities," and a host of the other usual "Blame Whitey" excuses would have been trotted out to try and explain this disaster. However, because there are no large numbers of whites present in Liberia who can be blamed, the Liberians were forced of their own accord to answer the prickly question of why that year's exam results were so catastrophic.[7]

---

[5] "All 25,000 students who took University of Liberia admission test fail," *Fox News*, August 26, 2013.

[6] "Admission Standards Toughened at University of Liberia," VOA, August 27, 2013.

As a result, they were forced to be honest, and as the VOA article detailed, they simply had to stop the corruption of both lecturers and students. The next year, only 13,000 students attempt the exams, possibly also expecting to be given the exam papers beforehand in return for a healthy bribe. No doubt to their dismay, they were not, and once again, the failure rate was massive: only 15 of the 13,000 applicants passed.[8]

With no white people to blame, the new administrators stuck to their guns, and maintained strict controls over the exam process. The end result has been a success. By 2019, only 4,541 applicants took the exam, and of that number, 43.64 percent (or 1,982 individuals) passed, while 56.36 percent (or 2,559 individuals) failed.[9]

The lesson of the University of Liberia example is clear: when the excuse of blaming whites is removed from the equation, there are enough black people of intelligence and upright character to reform their own societal ills. The new graduates from the University of Liberia can now go out into their wider society, armed with genuine skills, and make a difference. This is something which would have been impossible had they been trapped in a white-dominated society where their ills would have been blamed on whites, and where they would never have taken the necessary self-corrective steps.

---

[7] The nation of Liberia was founded in 1820 when the region in West Africa was colonized by blacks from the United States. With massive aid from white well-wishers behind an organization called the "American Colonization Society," former slaves and free blacks were given education, money, infrastructure—and even a constitution which was identical to that of the United States—to found a new country in a fertile and untouched part of Africa. In 1847, this region was officially declared the Republic of Liberia, and a government modeled on that of the United States established. The capital city was named Monrovia after James Monroe, the fifth president of the United States and a prominent supporter of the American Colonization Society. This is why the flag of Liberia is, to this day, the same as the "stars and stripes" only with one star. There has been no "history of colonization," no white minority "controlling the economy," or "white colonization of the land"—and certainly no "white discrimination" in university admissions exams. In other words, the standby "Blame Whitey" excuse is non-existent.

[8] "For 2nd Consecutive Year, Mass Failures at Liberian University Entrance Exam," VOA, October 27, 2014.

[9] "UL Releases 2nd Entrance Exam Results," 2019 Second Entrance Exams Results, Asst. Prof. Moses S. E. Hinneh, Jr., Executive Director, Center for Testing and Evaluation, University of Liberia, Capitol Hill Campus.

The University of Liberia example is just one small test case of how conflict and blame can be solved by physical geographical separation. This lesson could be applied across the board to black society and would greatly benefit that race.

At the same time, the stress which multiracial societies place upon whites would also be relieved through a geographical physical separation of the races. It would be a solution where everyone would win, and no one would lose.

Achieving physical geographical separation will require determined political action. In North America, this means engaging politically, both within and without the establishment process. Bearing in mind that the current establishment is politically loaded against any form of white identity (as highlighted in chapter 15), realism must play a dominant role in managing expectations of that route.

Achieving physical geographical separation will therefore start on an individual level. Young whites must be encouraged to have as many children as possible, and to start early. Without increasing numbers, the entire political struggle will be pointless.

The next step must be educating whites—and other races—of the nature of the problem facing multiracial societies, and the fact that more multiracialism exacerbates the problems rather than resolving them.

This process must appeal to people of goodwill of all races who seek racial peace, and must be designed to make them understand and accept the solution of physical geographical separation in one form or another.

Whether this physical geographical separation takes place on the continent of North America, or entails a Marcus

Garvey-type return to Africa,[10] is something best left dictated by the realities of the future.

At the same time however, whites should be aware that their enemies seek their total extermination, and are not reasonable people of goodwill. They are not open to any idea of a "solution" which allows white people to live in peace. They seek nothing less than the total obliteration of whites and white society, and are more than prepared to use force to achieve this goal.

Whites should be taking active steps to consolidate their numbers in certain defined geographic areas in which they can be the majority. This is not a luxury or a "nice to have"—it is an urgent imperative.

It is also most certainly true that, ultimately, such a consolidated geographic territory will have to be physically defended. There should be no illusions about this, and preparations in this regard should be taken as a matter of course.

As the major urban areas become more and more unlivable for white people, a geographic consolidation will happen naturally. But it needs to be politicized and channeled.

In this regard, it is crucial that a political organization with geographical separation of the races as its primary goal be formed. These ideals must then be actively promoted, either at the ballot box or through community activity.

Political power follows from demographic possession. Nothing else matters. If a race, any race, majority occupies an area, it will determine the nature of the system, politics, and the society in that area.

This might very well lead to the breakup of the current United States of America, but perhaps this is an inevitable consequence. It is certainly preferable to whites being extirpated inside a single, unified, "multiracial" society. Ultimately, what must happen is physical geographical separation. Without it, whites face certain extermination, and European civilization in North America will cease to exist.

---

[10] Marcus Garvey (1887–1940) was a Jamaican-born political activist who founded the Universal Negro Improvement Association and African Communities League. His political ideology, known as Garveyism, was centered on the justified belief that Africans could only be free and attain their best in Africa. His "return to Africa" movement amassed huge support in America in the early part of the twentieth century, and had over two million blacks sign up for his program to return to Africa as soon as possible.

In Europe, the situation is slightly different. Western Europe seems set to commit racial suicide within the next forty years. Unlike the continental US, it seems there is not enough territory in Western Europe to accommodate physical geographical separation.

As a result, any political solution, if there is one to had, will likely be based on a program of repatriation. Anything less will lead to the extirpation of whites and Western European civilization. In other words, a political struggle is inevitable and should be fought to the last man. If this political struggle proves unwinnable, then those racially conscious whites who understand the problem will have no alternative but to relocate to Eastern Europe, where at least for the moment, those nations' governments are not the sworn enemies of the European existence.

There is no need for despondency. There are now more whites on earth than ever before at any other time in history.

The only thing that is required to ensure the survival of European civilization and white people is willpower. Generating that willpower is the task of everyone who understands what is at stake, and who are not prepared to sit idly by while civilization itself is destroyed.

The history of white people has shown that once they amass the willpower, they can overcome unimaginable odds and seemingly insurmountable obstacles.

The struggle of the twenty-first century is no different in this regard. The stakes are high, and the sacrifices will be great, but with applied resolve and understanding, a solution which will ultimately serve the interests of everyone can be attained.

Per aspera ad astra.

Appendix A: National IQ Table

Country	Average IQ
Afghanistan	75
Albania	82
Algeria	84.2
Andorra	97
Angola	71
Antigua and Barbuda	74
Argentina	96
Armenia	92
Australia - Aborigines	62
Australia - Whites	100
Austria	99.5
Azerbaijan	84.9
Bahamas	84
Bahrain	81
Bangladesh	81
Barbados	80
Belarus	95
Belgium	99
Belize	76.8
Benin	71
Bermuda	90
Bhutan	78
Bolivia	87
Bosnia and Herzegovina	93.2
Botswana	71
Brazil	88
Brunei	89
Bulgaria	93.3
Burkina Faso	70
Burundi	72
Cambodia	92
Cameroon	64
Canada - Whites	100
Canada - Indians	85
Cape Verde	75
Central African Republic	64
Chad	66
Chile	91
China	105.5
Colombia	83.5
Comoros	77
Congo Republic of	73
Congo-Democratic Republic of	68
Cook Islands	89
Costa Rica	86
Côte d'Ivoire	71
Croatia	99
Cuba	85
Cyprus	91.8
Czechia	98
Denmark	98
Djibouti	75
Dominica	67
Dominican Republic	82
Ecuador	88
Egypt	81
El Salvador	78
Equatorial Guinea	69
Eritrea	76
Estonia	99
Ethiopia	69
Fiji	85
Finland	100.9
France	98
Gabon	69
Gambia	62
Georgia	86.7

Country	Average IQ
Germany	99
Ghana	70
Greece	92
Grenada	74
Guatemala	79
Greenland	91
Guatemala	79
Guinea	67
Guinea-Bissau	69
Guyana	81
Haiti	67
Honduras	81
Hong Kong	106
Hungary	98.1
Iceland	101
India	82
Indonesia	87
Iran	83.5
Iraq	87
Ireland	94.9
Israel - Ashkenazi Jews	100
Israel - Sephardic Jews	84
Italy - north	100
Italy - south	90.4
Ivory Coast	71
Jamaica	67
Japan	105
Jordan	84
Kazakhstan	85
Kenya	74
Kiribati	85
Korea, South	104.6
Korea, North	104.6
Kuwait	85.6
Kyrgyzstan	74.8
Laos	89
Latvia	95.9
Lebanon	82
Lesotho	66
Libya	85
Liberia	68
Liechtenstein	100.3
Lithuania	94.3
Luxembourg	95
Macao	99.9
Macedonia	90.5
Madagascar	82
Malawi	60
Malaysia	93.5
Maldives	81
Mali	70
Malta	97
Mariana Islands	81
Marshall Islands	84
Mauritania	74
Mauritius	88
Mexico	88
Micronesia	84
Moldova	92
Mongolia	100
Montenegro	85.9
Morocco	84
Mozambique	64
Myanmar	85
Namibia	71
Nepal	78
Netherlands	100
Netherlands Antilles	87
New Caledonia	85
New Zealand - Whites	100.6
New Zealand - Maoris	90
Nicaragua	84
Niger	70
Nigeria	71
Norway	100

Country	Average IQ
Oman	84.5
Pakistan	84
Palestine	84.5
Papua New Guinea	82
Paraguay	84
Peru	85
Philippines	90
Poland	92
Portugal	94.5
Puerto Rico	83.5
Qatar	83
Romania	91
Russia - northwest	101
Russia - south west	98
Russia - south east	97
Russia - east	97
Rwanda	76
St. Helena	86
St. Kitts and Nevis	74
St Lucia	62
St Vincent and Grenadines	71
Samoa (western)	88
Sao Tome and Principe	67
Saudi Arabia	79
Senegal	70.5
Serbia	89
Seychelles	84
Sierra Leone	64
Singapore	107.1
Slovakia	98
Slovenia	96
Solomon Islands	83
Somalia	72
South Africa - Whites	94
South Africa - Blacks	70
South Africa - Coloureds	83
South Africa - Indians	87
Spain	97
Sri Lanka	79
Sudan	77.5
Suriname	71
Swaziland	75
Sweden	99
Switzerland	101
Syria	83
Taiwan	105
Tajikistan	80
Tanzania	72.5
Thailand	88
Tibet	92
Timor-Leste	85
Togo	70
Tonga	86
Trinidad and Tobago	87
Tunisia	84
Turkey	88.5
Turkmenistan	80
Uganda	72
Ukraine	95
United Arab Emirates	83
United Kingdom	100
United States - Whites	101
United States - Blacks	85
United States - Hispanics	89
Uruguay	96
Uzbekistan	80

Country	Average IQ	Country	Average IQ
Vanuatu	84	Yemen	83
Venezuela	84	Zambia	75
Vietnam	94	Zimbabwe	71.5

Sources:

IQ and the Wealth of Nations, Richard Lynn, Tatu Vanhanen, Praeger/Greenwood, 2002.

IQ and Global Achievement, Richard Lynn, Tatu Vanhanen, Washington Summit Publishers, 2006.

Race differences in intelligence. An evolutionary Analysis, Richard Lynn, Washington Summit Publishers, 2006.

"National IQs calculated and validated for 108 nations," Richard Lynn, Gerhard Meisenberg, *Intelligence,* 38 (2010) 353–360

"Estimating Cognitive Gaps Between Indigenous and Non-Indigenous Australians," Andrew Leigh, Xiaodong Gong, *Education Economics,* 17(2):239-261, May 2008.

"In Italy, north–south differences in IQ predict differences in income, education, infant mortality, stature, and literacy," Lynn, Richard, *Intelligence.* 38. 93-100. 2010.

"Intelligence differences between European and oriental Jews in Israel," Hanna David, Richard Lynn, *Journal of Biosocial Science,* 2007 May;39(3):465-73.

"A New Study of Differences in Intelligence in the Provinces and Regions of the Russian Federation and Their Demographic and Geographical Correlates," Konstantin Sugonyaev, Andrei Grigoriev and Richard Lynn, *Mankind Quarterly,* 2018 59:1 31-37.

Index

Symbols

9-1-1 George Floyd call transcript 14

A

Academy Awards "too white" 238
Aesthetic norm, acknowledged as European 135
Affirmative action 1, 133, 191, 230, 231, 234–236, 270
Africans sold other Africans into Slavery 159
Africa, origin of the word 152
American Community Survey 87, 90
AP only capitalizing black, not white 228
Arab criminality in Germany 65
Arab Muslim slave trade 169
Arab-Muslim trade in white slaves 173
Arrestees for murder by race in America 53
Autopsy Report on George Floyd,
  — first 4
  — second 26

B

Background criminal checks "discriminate against blacks" 237
BBC discriminates against whites in jobs 245
Berlin Conference (1884) 171
Bernal, Martin, author of *Black Athena* 153
BET (Black Entertainment Television) 240
Black Congressional Caucus and other blacks-only organizations 241
Black crime in Canada 56
"Black hair" industry 139
Black hair straightening and wigs 140
Black history, invention of 152
Black history month, but no white history month 252
Black psychosis cause of hate hoaxes 226
Blacks-only film organizations 239
Black-white doll test,
  — first 144
  — second (2007) 144
BLM (Black Lives Matter) 1, 28, 30, 34, 40, 41, 42, 44–46, 48, 131, 147–149, 151, 168, 179, 189, 221, 223
Boas, Franz 79–85, 87–89, 94, 97
  — work proved fake 84
Britain to be majority nonwhite by 2066 262

C

Canada "80 percent nonwhite" in 100 years 259
Canadian Indians, homicide rate 55
Casor, John 164, 165
CDC (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention) 45, 213, 217, 229, 230
Chauvin, Derek 3, 4, 16–22, 24, 25
  — charge sheet 16

Churchill, Winston, statue defaced 151
Cognitive ability, character, and personality, determined by genetics 97
Colorado declares "racism" public health crisis 229
Confederate statues 157
Congo-Arab War 171
COVID-19 death rates by race 229
Crime in the United States, FBI, 2018 51
Crime victims by race in America 53

D

Discrimination against whites at colleges 244
Dollar General 236, 237

E

EEOC (Equal Employment Opportunity Commission) 230, 231, 235–237
EHRC (Equality and Human Rights Commission) 199, 200, 201, 203
Environmental non-effect on IQ 106

F

FAA (Federal Aviation Administration) sued for discrimination against whites 235
Fake refugee invasion of Europe 260
Fake refugee invasion of US 257
First indentured servants in the Thirteen Colonies were whites 161
First legally recognized "slave" in North America belonged to a "Free Negro" and not a white 163
Flynn Effect 106
Forward statue, Madison, WI 148
Free Soil Party 147

G

Genetics creates unbridgeable racial disparity 145
Germany refuses white asylum seekers from Ukraine 251
Ghana apologizes for black role in slavery 268
Ghana "right of abode" for any black to return to Africa 269

H

Heg, Hans Christian, statue 147
Higher schizophrenia rates among nonwhites in US 121
Higher rates of schizophrenia of nonwhites in UK 123
Hispanic-only organizations 241

I

Imprisonment rates by race, France 63
Imprisonment rates by race in Canada 57

Intelligence and
  —Educational attainment 180
  —Health 185
  —Income, poverty, Inequality 182
  —Unemployment 184
  —Is inherited 178
IQ by Race 102
Israeli supermodels 135

J

Jews 30, 80, 103, 160, 211, 238, 242, 277, 279
Jews-only organizations 242
Johnson, Antony 38, 163, 164, 165, 166, 189, 231

K

Knox, John, enslaved 159
Kueng, J. Alexander 4, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22

L

Lane Thomas 4 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 25, 249
Link between schizophrenia and crime 115
Low IQ linked to criminal behavior 109

M

Macdonald, Sir John A. , Indian schools 149
Many "Free Negroes" in America Owned Black Slaves—In Numbers far Greater than their Proportionate Share of the Population 166
MAOA "aggression gene" 126
Markle, Meghan, hair 141
MBDA (Minority Business Development Agency), discrimination against whites 232
Mead, Margaret 83
Metropolitan Police, London 47, 59, 61, 209
Minneapolis PD Use of Force Policies 12
Montagu, Ashley 82, 83
Most dangerous cities in the world, American cities 58
MSLF (Mountain States Legal Foundation) 235
Multi-racial societies cause stress through disparities 270

N

National Center for Injury Prevention and Control 42
National Crime Victimization Survey 34, 53
Negro slave owners volunteer to fight for Confederacy 167
  Nonwhite children given priority over whites in NYC schools 243
North America initially had indentured servants, not "slaves." 160

O

Obama, Michelle, hair 142
Only 385,000 individuals—including thousands of "Free Negroes"—owned slaves in 1860 168

P

Physical appearance determined by genetics 95
Poverty and Crime 89
Poverty rates by race, America 88

R

Race and Crime in
  —Austria 66
  —Australia 73
  —Germany 63
  —London, UK 61
  —Norway 68
  —South Africa 76
  —Sweden 69
  —The Netherlands 67
Race and the "aggression gene" 127
Republican Party 148
Rhodes, Cecil John 156
Roosevelt, Theodore, statue, NYC 150

S

Skin lightners, why nonwhites use them 137
Skin lightening products 136
Smollett, Jussie, hate hoax 224
South Korea plastic surgery beauty pageant farce 135
Statistics Canada 55
"Systemic racism" 4, 27, 28, 78, 86, 87,113, 115, 124, 130, 179, 187, 189–192, 253, 271

T

Thao, Tou 4, 22
Third World immigration causing drop in national IQs 107

Toxicology report on George Floyd 10

U

UK entertainment and media industry discrimination against whites 247
UK Equality Act of 2010 250
United Nations' International Labor Organization report into modern slavery 174
UNESCO Statement on Race 83
University of Liberia 271, 272, 273
US Census Bureau 34, 54, 55, 87, 124, 158, 216, 254, 255, 256, 257
US Department of Justice racial classifications 30
US to be majority nonwhite by 2045 255

W

Wakanda 154, 155
Wallace, Bubba, noose hoax 221
Western Europe to be majority nonwhite by 2057 264
Western society the product of whites 86
"White conspiracy" against nonwhites, belief in 132, 133, 136, 146, 212, 226
Whites Blamed
  —Because blacks have high arrest rate for avoiding Washington DC Metro fares 216

—Because Nonwhites in Canada are poor 211
—Because only 1.8% of US IT workforce is black 210
—Because US black males don't become medical doctors 210
—Because UK whites are being ethnically cleansed from that country 204
—Because UK nonwhites and whites fail academically 194
—Because UK nonwhites commit more crime 199
—Because UK nonwhites commit Female Genital Mutilation 208
—Because US blacks fail academically US 192
—Because US blacks have high infant mortality 212
—Because US nonwhites have high marijuana arrest rate 205
—Because US nonwhites commit more crime 197
—Because US nonwhites are obese 216
Whites in North America must geographically consolidate 274
Whites more likely to be killed by police than blacks 30

Z

Zanzibar, headquarters of Arab slave trade in Africa 170

Other books by Arthur Kemp

Folk and Nation: Ethnonationalism Explained

Four Flags: The Indigenous People of Great Britain 5th Edition

Jihad: Islam's 1,300 Year War Against Western Civilisation

March of the Titans: The Complete History of the White Race

Nova Europa: European Survival Strategy in a Darkening World (translated into six languages)

The Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical, and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

The Immigration Invasion: How Third World Immigration is Destroying the First World—and What Must be Done to Stop It

The Lie of Apartheid and Other True Stories from Southern Africa

Victory or Violence: The Story of the AWB of South Africa

Forthcoming books:

The Aryan Invasion of India, as Revealed by History, the Vedic texts, and DNA

Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century

The Fall of Jerusalem: Rome, Jews, and the Origin of Jewish Ethnocentricism

All available from ostarapublications.com

CPSIA information can be obtained
at www.ICGtesting.com
Printed in the USA
JSHW011948230723
45113JS00002B/6

2 370001 743090

A dramatic and penetrating study which reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality" but rather the total destruction of whites and their civilization—and are driven by a deep, underlying mass psychosis which falsely blames white people for all problems encountered by nonwhites trying to fit into a First World society.

Dealing forthrightly and fearlessly with the unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology, and behavior—which are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socioeconomic status, education, and health—this book conclusively refutes the claim that "systemic racism," a code word for "blame whitey," is the cause of nonwhite failure to achieve parity in white nations around the globe.

This biologically predetermined imbalance in outcome causes huge psychological stresses upon all groups, and manifests itself in nonwhites blaming whites for everything, manufacturing hate crime hoaxes at the rate of one every five days, and an ever-growing plethora of self-justifying lies and invented history, all of which could be alleviated by the simple solution proposed in the book's conclusion: physical geographical separation.

ISBN 2370001743090
2 370001 743090